

**The author(s) shown below used Federal funds provided by the U.S. Department of Justice and prepared the following final report:**

**Document Title:           An Evaluation of Victim Advocacy Within a Team Approach, Final Report**

**Author(s):                 Arlene Weisz, David Canales-Portalatin, Neva Nahan**

**Document No.:           187110**

**Date Received:          March 6, 2001**

**Award Number:          97-WT-VX-0006**

**This report has not been published by the U.S. Department of Justice. To provide better customer service, NCJRS has made this Federally-funded grant final report available electronically in addition to traditional paper copies.**

<p><b>Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.</b></p>
---

187110

PROPERTY OF  
National Criminal Justice Reference Service (NCJRS)  
Box 6000  
Rockville, MD 20849-6000

**FINAL REPORT**

**AN EVALUATION OF VICTIM ADVOCACY WITHIN A  
TEAM APPROACH**

January 2001

Prepared by:

Arlene Weisz, Principal Investigator

David Canales-Portalatin, Co-Principal Investigator

Neva Nahan, Project Coordinator

Submitted to:

The National Institute of Justice

Grant Number: 97-WT-VX-0006

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY .....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>CHAPTER 1 – INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>1-1</b>
Coordinated Community Responses to Domestic Violence .....	1-1
Prosecution .....	1-2
Advocacy.....	1-5
Personal Protection Orders.....	1-7
Battered Women’s Responses to Battering .....	1-10
African American Battered Women .....	1-11
Research Questions .....	1-14
<b>CHAPTER 2 – METHODS .....</b>	<b>2-1</b>
Project Objectives/Research Question .....	2-1
Research Design .....	3-4
Sample .....	2-5
Survey Research .....	2-9
Survey Apparatus .....	2-13
Subsequent Police Reports .....	2-14
Advocacy Contact Forms .....	2-15
Ongoing Collaboration Between Researchers And Practitioners .....	2-17
Further Plans for Collaboration.....	2-19
<b>CHAPTER 3 – ADVOCACY SETTINGS AND PROCESS IN DETROIT ...</b>	<b>3-1</b>
Process Evaluation .....	3-1
Establishing Precinct Advocacy in Detroit.....	3-6
Advocates’ Written Reports on their Services.....	3-16
<b>CHAPTER 4 – SAMPLE AND SERVICES .....</b>	<b>4-1</b>
Police Report Sample .....	4-1
Differences Between Precincts with and without Violence Teams .....	4-7
Interview Sample .....	4-11
Implications of Interview Sample Characteristics .....	4-20
Calculation of Rates of Advocacy Contacts.....	4-30
<b>CHAPTER 5 – RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN ADVOCACY AND PROSECUTION .....</b>	<b>5-1</b>
Warrants Issued .....	5-1
Initial Interviewees’ Views on Prosecution .....	5-4
Associations with Issuing a Warrant .....	5-14
Type of Charge.....	5-16
Case Outcomes.....	5-17

<b>CHAPTER 6 – RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN ADVOCACY, OTHER CRIMINAL JUSTICE INTERVENTIONS, AND SAFETY .....</b>	<b>6-1</b>
Relationship Between Advocacy and Level of Subsequent Violence .....	6-1
Interviewees’ Risk Predictions.....	6-3
Possible Reasons for the Lack of Association Between Advocacy and Recidivism	6-8
Association Between Arrest at Focal Incident and Subsequent Police Reports	6-10
Issuance of a Warrant for the Focal Incident and Subsequent Police Reports	6-10
Possible Reasons for the Lack of Deterrent Effects of Arrests and Warrants	6-11
Relationship Between Interviewees Having PPOs and Subsequent Police Reports	6-11
Implications of Lack of Relationship between Criminal Justice System Interventions and Subsequent Violence.....	6-12
<b>CHAPTER 7 – VICTIMS’ VIEWS ON ADVOCACY AND THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM .....</b>	<b>7-1</b>
Satisfaction with Advocacy .....	7-1
Satisfaction with the Police .....	7-9
Interviewees’ Satisfaction with Judges and Prosecutors .....	7-19
Overall Helpfulness of Contact with Police and the Criminal Justice System	7-21
<b>CHAPTER 8 – FURTHER FINDINGS, LIMITATIONS, AND RECOMMENDATIONS.....</b>	<b>8-1</b>
Findings About the Effects of the Interviews .....	8-1
Findings From the Process Evaluation .....	8-3
Limitations .....	8-5
Lessons Learned From the Research Methodology .....	8-9
Directions for Further Research .....	8-12
Project’s Anticipated Contribution to Criminal Justice Policy and Practice .....	8-14
<b>ENDNOTES</b>	
<b>APPENDIX A – PASSIVE CONSENT FORM</b>	
<b>APPENDIX B – QUESTIONNAIRES</b>	
<b>APPENDIX C – WSU HUMAN INVESTIGATION APPROVALS</b>	
<b>APPENDIX D – THREE MONTH CONTACT SCRIPT</b>	
<b>APPENDIX E– CONTACT FORM FOR ADVOCATES</b>	
<b>APPENDIX F – GRID FORM</b>	
<b>APPENDIX G – PROSECUTION OUTCOME FORM</b>	
<b>APPENDIX H– NEWSLETTERS</b>	



## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Responding to the scarcity of published research about advocacy services for battered women, this study evaluates advocacy services offered to battered women in the city of Detroit. Our study focuses primarily on advocacy services but also investigates other aspects of coordinated community responses to domestic violence. We chose to focus on advocacy partly because the project was initiated when a police department supervisor asked, "How do we know that the advocates are doing any good?" We also chose this focus because of the scarcity of published evaluations of advocacy for battered women, especially for women of color. We defined advocacy as those services provided to support victims during the legal process or to enhance their safety. Advocates employed by the police department and prosecutors' office provided most of the advocacy we studied.

The evaluation used official records to address questions that were important to criminal justice personnel. It investigated whether advocacy at the precinct and/or prosecutor's level is associated with: a higher rate of completed prosecution of batterers, a higher rate of guilty findings against batterers (or pleas of guilty), or decreased rates of subsequent violence. It also addresses victims' assessment of safety and their views on how well the criminal justice process met their needs.

Our findings suggest that for battered women in Detroit, who are often grappling with economic problems, neighborhood crime, and the long-term effects of racism, the domestic violence teams and advocacy that the community offered were just beginning steps in helping them. Women seemed to appreciate it when criminal justice personnel and advocates responded seriously and sympathetically to incidents of violence. However, these services were not intensive enough to substantially increase victims' the participation in the prosecution of

batterers. Most interviewees reported that criminal justice intervention did not increase **their** safety.

### Research Methodology

Our project was a quasi-experimental comparison of cases originating in precincts with and without special police domestic violence teams that include advocates. We also examined the effectiveness of advocacy associated with the prosecutor's office. Our project included telephone interviews with victims, which enabled us to gather data about victims' perceptions of services and their help-seeking patterns. Since we conducted our study in Detroit, it yields new information about African American battered women. In addition to outcome evaluation, we also conducted process evaluation, which documented who was involved, what processes were established to deliver the intervention, what problems or issues arose during implementation, how problems were resolved or interventions were adjusted, and how implementers assessed the process.

The domestic violence teams we studied included specially trained police officers, police department advocates, legal advocates, and in one precinct, an on-site prosecutor. The **three** types of advocates we studied assisted victims by offering information about the legal system, referrals, and safety planning. Police precinct advocates, employed by the Detroit Police Department, worked with victims who walked into the precincts, and they did outreach by calling domestic violence victims for whom police reports were filed. The precinct legal advocates, employed by local domestic violence programs, worked in two precincts and **focused** primarily on helping women obtain protective orders (PPOs). They did not do telephone outreach. The county prosecutor's office employed advocates to work with victims coming in

for warrant interviews with prosecutors and provided support to victims at court during prosecution.

We gathered a random sample of police incident reports (PCRs) from three precincts with domestic violence teams. We selected two comparison precincts that were not served by domestic violence teams but closely resembled the precincts with teams. We gathered 563 incident reports from precincts with on-site advocates and 494 from precincts without on-site advocates for a total of 1,057.

A team of trained, experienced, female African American interviewers administered three questionnaires that we developed. We completed 242 initial interviews from the PCR sample, which yields a response rate of 22.8%. Six months later, we completed 63 follow-up interviews of women who were interviewed initially. The survey instruments inquired in detail about the police, advocates, and prosecution services that victims received related to the focal incident, previous incidents of violence between the respondent and the man who abused her during the focal incident, and why victims felt services were helpful or not.

As a measure of recidivism, we continued to collect PCRs from the intervention and comparison precincts for six months after the intake of our last focal PCR. We were unable to gain access to advocates' records about contacts they had with victims, so we devised a "contact form" for advocates to fill out after contact with a victim. However, advocates did not consistently fill out these forms in spite of our active efforts to facilitate collaboration. We conducted a computer search about the outcomes of the cases stemming from the focal PCRs.

### Findings

African Americans were by far the largest percent of the victims (96%) named on the focal incident police reports. Only a small proportion of the sample was currently or formerly

married. We coded the majority of initial and subsequent police reports as severe physical or sexual violence. There were 120 (11.3% of the sample) women involved as victims on one or more subsequent PCRs.

There were 242 initial telephone interviews, 23% of the victims identified in the police report sample. Ninety-seven percent of the respondents were African American. The majority of the respondents were employed, but their annual household income was low, with only 14.1% having an income of more than \$30,000 per year. Only 24% of the respondents were married.

Women who were interviewed were significantly less likely than non-interviewed women to report experiencing severe physical violence during the focal incident or to be living with partners. Interviewees were significantly more likely to be African American and to have a child in common relationship with the perpetrator than non-interviewees were.

Because advocates substantially underreported their services on the contact sheets, we combined interviewees' and advocates' reports of advocacy services to develop the best proximal count. Twenty four percent of the women received some type of advocacy, and 4% had contact with at least two types of advocates. Women who received any advocacy were more likely to have focal police reports that reported severe physical abuse, and African American women were more likely to receive advocacy than European American women were. Women who were currently married were significantly less likely to see an advocate.

All three types of advocates gave women information about PPOs, but follow-up rates were low. The initial interviews suggest that precinct and prosecutor's advocates did not help all women plan for their safety even when they experienced severe physical violence during the focal incident. Advocates made referrals for other services to 29 women, and 8 women (27.5%), followed up on referrals.

According to the police reports, arrests occurred in 313 cases (29%), and a warrant was issued in 148 cases. The rate of issuing warrants and the proportion of arrests resulting in warrants did not differ significantly between precincts with and without domestic violence teams. Receiving advocacy, especially prosecutor's office advocacy, was associated with issuing a warrant

One hundred and thirty-five of the initial interviewees (64.9%) said they thought it was a good idea for the prosecutor to press charges against their partner. The most common reasons for favoring prosecution were that his behavior was illegal and not acceptable and that abusers should not violate or touch women. The most common reasons for opposing prosecution were that she believed the incident was not serious or that this was the first time he was violent.

There were 102 perpetrators charged with misdemeanors (9.6% of total sample) and 46 charged with felonies (4.4%). Forty six percent of the total resolved prosecutions resulted in a guilty plea or finding. There were no associations between a guilty verdict or plea and cases coming from precincts with domestic violence teams or victims having received advocacy.

Forty-nine cases, 41% of the total completed cases, were dismissed. Thirty five of the dismissed cases (29% of the resolved cases) were noted as "witness failed to appear". There was no association between receiving advocacy and the reasons why cases were dismissed. There were no significant associations between guilty findings, reasons for dismissal, and a woman's positive response towards prosecution in the first interview.

Since almost all of the subsequent incidents were severe physical violence or sexual assault, we used whether there were any subsequent police reports as the outcome variable in analyses of recidivism. There was no relationship between whether victims came from precincts

with or without domestic violence teams or received advocacy and whether there was a subsequent police report.

Between 60% and 100% of interviewees rated all types of advocates as very helpful or somewhat helpful. The most common reasons why women rated advocates as helpful were that they received information, were emotionally supported, and believed advocates actively did something to help. Women who gave advocates low helpfulness ratings described them as not doing enough, unavailable, unsympathetic, or not giving enough information.

According to the interviewees, police officers from domestic violence team precincts and comparison precincts did not differ significantly in their responses to the focal incidents, and interviewees reported high levels of satisfaction with police from all precincts. The most common reasons for satisfaction were that the police "did their job", stopped the violence, or removed the abuser. Women who were not very satisfied with the police most commonly believed that the officers did not do enough to help them or did not come fast enough.

A substantial number of respondents reported that the criminal justice system did not decrease abuse, help the respondent leave her partner, keep the abuser away from her, or give her information or referrals. The most common ways the criminal justice system did help were to decrease abuse and help the respondent leave her partner. Satisfaction with the criminal justice system at the second interview was not associated with whether the victim received advocacy, but it was associated with issuance of a warrant.

### Discussion

Because we focused on women named as victims in police reports, the sample differed from many studies of women in shelters or of partners of men charged with domestic violence.

The sample also differs from many others because the vast majority of the victims were African American, and most of the couples were never married and did not live together.

Our somewhat low interview response rate may have occurred because many women in Detroit do not have telephones, move often, and sometimes give police false telephone numbers. We could not pay victims for interviews, because our prosecutor was concerned that abusers' attorneys might use payments to undermine prosecution. However, our sample's demographics suggest that telephone interviews, if carefully and sensitively done, represent a promising method of gaining the views of battered women who are underrepresented in research.

One view of our finding that a number of women had contact with more than one type of advocate is that it represents overlap and lack of coordination of services. Another view is that it may be a good outcome when victims see more than one kind of advocate, because some advocates have specialized knowledge, and a woman in crisis might not absorb information the first time she hears it.

Since women who received advocacy were more likely to experience severe violence during the focal incident than women who did not, advocates might have been effective in their outreach to women who needed their services the most. It also might mean that women who experienced the most severe violence were more anxious for help. A possible reason why African American women were more likely to receive advocacy than European American women is that European American battered women in Detroit have more resources and do not have to rely on advocacy for help. Women who were currently married were less likely to receive advocacy than unmarried women, possibly because they were afraid to talk to advocates or had a stronger investment in maintaining the marriage without seeking help from the criminal justice system.

Safety planning is supposed to be a large portion of advocates' jobs, but many interviewees did not remember advocates helping them with it. Only a few women said that they did not need help with safety planning. This is a serious gap in services, since advocates might possess effective safety planning ideas that were new to many of the victims.

Interviewees reported low rates of follow-up on advocates' referrals for PPOs, and other services. Women might not have believed that advocates' referrals would meet their needs, or they might have been afraid to contact the resources provided. Practical burdens, like childcare and financial difficulties, might lead to a lack of follow-up on referrals. It is important to educate advocates to provide more than a telephone number if they expect women who are not experienced in using social services to follow-up on referrals.

Our research suggests that further training of officers or increased advocacy for victims is needed if domestic violence units want to increase the number of prosecutions. Officers might be trained to increase their rapport with victims or to discuss more thoroughly the importance of appearing for a warrant interview. If advocates are able to successfully engage victims very soon after the incident and provide meaningful safety options, they might encourage victims to appear for warrant interviews.

Interpreting the lack of association between advocacy and recidivism is a complex task. Women who receive advocacy may call the police more, because advocacy increases their trust in the legal system. Since there was no association between arrests, warrants, or PPOs and whether there were any subsequent police reports, the social class and usually unmarried status of the abusers might have contributed to a sense that they had little to lose if the legal system intervened.



Victims in all three interviews groups reported a high level of satisfaction with advocacy, which suggests that victims may interpret the provision of advocacy as a sign that the legal system is concerned about them. After a history of being overlooked or mistreated by the criminal justice system, African American women may be grateful for any legal advocacy that is both accessible and culturally sensitive.

The process evaluation yielded several recommendations. One idea is to establish a common information system to pass records about victims from one advocate to the other. Program administrators articulated the need to expand police advocacy services to cover the entire city so that all victims can have access to advocacy at the point of entry into the system. Another approach would be to increase funding to domestic violence programs so that they could hire advocates who would do outreach to victims. Advocates pointed out that their services would benefit from having private counseling space, childcare, and child supplies (e.g., diapers), as well as clerical support.

#### Limitations and Lessons Learned

Because they were based partly on advocates' underreporting, our findings that advocacy did not affect victims' participation in prosecution or safety may be erroneous. We were only able to interview women whom we could reach by telephone, and we were only able to interview about 23% of the victims from the police report sample. While we learned that many interviewees experienced the interview as rewarding in itself, financial incentives are probably necessary to encourage interviewees to keep researchers informed about correct contact information. We were not able to investigate whether advocacy provided by domestic violence programs is more victim-centered and effective than advocacy sponsored by police or prosecutors. Another weakness was our lack of knowledge of the prior criminal histories of the

offenders, since the criminal justice system, victims, and abusers all respond differently when there is a prior criminal history. We did not ask interviewees directly about the role of culture or the role of their concerns about their children in their assessment of their situations and of advocacy. We also did not ask women why they did or did not follow-up on advocates' referrals.

#### Implications and Directions for Further Research

This study points to the need for research to clarify how advocates and police officers are trained to respond to domestic violence. For women with multiple needs, like many women in Detroit, services clearly must be very intensive and sensitive to cultural and economic issues. Training should focus on increasing the service providers' awareness about these multiple needs.

Our findings suggest that special domestic violence teams and advocacy as they are now enacted in Detroit are not enough to overcome the multiple vulnerabilities of battered women when they lack economic resources and have had a history of painful interactions with the police and social service agencies. Instituting new programs is not a panacea if the programs do not have the resources to make a difference. First, researchers and practitioners must learn from battered women what would make a difference. Then realistic program planning and coordination must take place.

## CHAPTER ONE

### INTRODUCTION

While there has been a proliferation of attempts to coordinate the responses of police, prosecutors, and advocates for battered women, published research is just beginning to evaluate these programs. Many questions remain about what coordinated community responses do and what they should do. It is not clear whether they consistently meet the needs of victims, nor is it clear whether or not they facilitate effective criminal justice responses to battering. Advocacy for battered women is often part of coordinated responses, but evaluators have rarely examined its effectiveness. Very little research considers victims' perspectives in evaluating advocacy. In particular, researchers have neglected to investigate the needs and responses of women of color regarding criminal justice interventions in battering.

Our study focuses primarily on advocacy services but also investigates other aspects of coordinated community responses to domestic violence. We chose to focus on advocacy partly because the project was initiated when a police department supervisor asked, "how do we know that the advocates are doing any good?" We also chose this focus because of the scarcity of published evaluations of advocacy for battered women, especially advocacy for women of color.

#### Coordinated Community Responses to Domestic Violence

Research on battered women's interactions with the police has indicated that women report mixed levels of satisfaction with these interactions.<sup>1</sup> Buzawa and Austin, Jaffe, Hastings, Reitzel, and Austin, and Yegidis & Renzy, found that battered women were generally satisfied with the police response.<sup>2</sup> Buzawa and Austin suggested that "aspects of the police response that most satisfied these victims were that the police responded according to their [the victims'] preferences".<sup>3</sup> Their interviews indicated that even victims who were seriously injured often did

not wish for the abuser's arrest. Yegidis and Renzy believed the high level of satisfaction they found might be partially attributed to their respondents' lack of awareness about services they should have received from the police.<sup>4</sup>

Similarly, research on battered women and personal protective orders (PPOs) yields mixed reports on survivors' satisfaction with them.<sup>5</sup> Clearly, victims' satisfaction with protective orders depends on abusers' levels of compliance with the orders. However, some women reported an improvement in their self-concept from getting the order even if the abuser was not compliant.<sup>6</sup> Other research has pointed out that women's fears of going to court and confusion about what will happen in court can be obstacles in getting protective orders.<sup>7</sup>

Some researchers emphasize the importance of looking at coordinated community responses rather than the isolated effects of arrest or protective orders.<sup>8</sup> They stress the different deterrent effects of arrest in communities where prosecution rarely follows an arrest versus communities where it usually does. Similarly, protective orders are not meaningful unless they are strictly enforced.

### Prosecution

The prosecution process can be inconvenient and humiliating for victims; it can also be frightening and physically dangerous.<sup>9</sup> Ford and Burke showed that prolonged prosecutions were detrimental to victims' cooperation.<sup>10</sup> In addition, Cretney and Davis argue that the "courts' inadequate, trivializing response to the harm suffered" discourages women from participating in prosecution.<sup>11</sup> Hart supports this contention suggesting that "victims of domestic violence may conclude that the costs and risks of prosecution outweigh the potential consequences for assailants".<sup>12</sup> In addition, Ford argues that victims can use prosecution "as a resource susceptible to control by a victim to determine her own fate".<sup>13</sup> He believes that

threatening to prosecute may be as effective in empowering a victim as actually participating in prosecution. Ford sees prosecution as an empowerment tool in situations where women who file charges can later drop them if they wish. These dynamics are different from situations where the prosecutor makes an independent decision to file charges. In these situations, Ford argues, the victim's only power is to withhold her participation.

Goodman, Bennett, and Dutton studied 92 primarily African American women from Washington, DC whose partners were charged with misdemeanor domestic violence.<sup>14</sup> They found that tangible support, greater severity of violence, and children in common with the batterer were significantly related to victims' cooperation with prosecution. Women with substance abuse problems were less likely to cooperate. Overall, 50% of the women cooperated in spite of significant obstacles to their cooperation.

In another article from the same study, Bennett, Goodman, and Dutton conducted qualitative interviews with 49 of the women from the larger sample and asked them about their feelings about pressing charges as well as potential obstacles to prosecution.<sup>15</sup> The authors identified several themes from the women's responses. First, they found that the prosecution process is profoundly confusing. Another theme they identified was frustration because victims were relying on a slow and often non-responsive system to protect themselves and their children. A third theme was fear, especially of how batterers might increase violence because they were angry about the arrest. Victims also described being conflicted about whether they wanted to cooperate with prosecution if it meant that the batterer would go to jail. The authors believe conflict about incarceration was especially intense for African American women. Many African American men are incarcerated, and the African American community often perceives the

criminal justice system as racist. The authors recommend more extensive follow-up, availability of information, and on-going advocacy to address the issues raised by their interviewees.

McLeod's study was based on a sample of police reports including male and female victims in Detroit before major reforms in police and prosecutorial practice.<sup>16</sup> She studied 6,203 preliminary crime reports (PCRs) –all of the incidents of spousal assault reported to Detroit police from September 1978 to December 1979. She found that “54.7% of all victims who initially notify police will decline to pursue full prosecution”, and only 14% of the PCRs ever reached the prosecutor's office. Warrants were issued for only 9.4% of the PCRs.<sup>17</sup>

Erez and Belknap collaborated with a prosecutor's office to send surveys to 498 battered women whose partners were being prosecuted and received responses from 50 of these victims.<sup>18</sup> The majority (84%) of their sample was European American, while 16% was African American. Many of their respondents had a history of multiple contacts with the police and courts because of domestic violence. Half of the respondents felt that prosecutors and court personnel encouraged them to follow-through with prosecution. However, the remainder found the prosecution process to be confusing and intimidating.

Ford and Mills raise concerns about prosecutions against batterers that proceed against the victims' wishes.<sup>19</sup> Ford asserts that victims know best whether prosecution places them at greater risk.<sup>20</sup> Recent research on battered women's risk predictions lends support to Ford's concerns by showing that battered women are often good predictors of whether their partners will be violent again.<sup>21</sup> Mills believes that prosecutors should become more emotionally involved with battered women and should recognize each woman's unique emotional issues before deciding whether to prosecute.<sup>22</sup>

Hanna, an experienced domestic violence prosecutor, writes that most women she encountered were ambivalent about prosecution.<sup>23</sup> She believes that they often wanted the abuse to stop but did not want the abuser to be punished. Therefore, she suggests "most women would choose counseling and diversion before punishment".<sup>24</sup>

The literature on prosecution points to many gaps that legal advocates might fill. Advocates can potentially help victims with their confusion, fear, and lack of information about prosecution. They might be able to provide referrals that meet victims' needs for tangible and emotional support during prosecution of batterers. Research, however, is just beginning to clarify victims' needs and views related to prosecution, and whether advocacy is the most effective way to facilitate their participation in prosecution.

#### Advocacy

Outreach by advocates "often facilitates victim participation in and commitment to the criminal justice process".<sup>25</sup> Advocates can help women learn about their legal options "within a context that is supportive".<sup>26</sup> Finn's study of protective orders described how "advocates may have a better understanding of battering issues and battered women, greater ability to communicate with victims, a greater tendency to take the violence seriously, and more knowledge of the law than attorneys who handle only one or two cases a year".<sup>27</sup> Muscat and Iwamoto emphasized the need for agencies to provide immediate support and information to women seeking protective orders.<sup>28</sup> When Jaffe et al. asked 90 victims of wife assault how they felt about police responses, "the most common suggestion made for improvements was a general request for more information on court process and community services".<sup>29</sup> Davis and Srinivasan's study of what helped women get out of violent relationships also emphasized the importance of giving survivors information about available resources.<sup>30</sup>

There is some evidence that a coordinated approach that includes outreach and advocacy for victims can be effective.<sup>31</sup> The comprehensive approach studied in three suburbs of Minneapolis increased the number of arrests, prosecutions, and mandates to batterers' treatment.<sup>32</sup> Similarly, Tolman and Weisz found that arrest had a deterrent effect in a community with a comprehensive domestic violence protocol that included active outreach to victims after a police report.<sup>33</sup>

However, "few studies have shown that advocacy can reduce the violence to which women are exposed".<sup>34</sup> Edleson's national survey of advocacy services for battered women found continued gaps in research, including a lack of knowledge about victims' views of advocacy.<sup>35</sup> A study of the provision of paraprofessional advocacy services to women leaving shelters showed that after 10 weeks, the women who received intensive advocacy services were more effective in becoming connected to resources than those who did not receive advocacy.<sup>36</sup>

A study of the provision of advocacy and protective orders to victims in suburban Chicago found that advocacy and protective orders were associated with more completed prosecutions of batterers.<sup>37</sup> Women who received advocacy or protective orders or both had more subsequent police contacts than women who did not receive these services, and a higher proportion of these police contacts resulted in arrests. Interviews with battered women and advocates suggested that for some women, advocates facilitated victims' empowerment in interactions with police and courts by providing both emotional support and information about the legal system.<sup>38</sup>

Davis and Taylor reported on a coordinated community approach that included random assignment of some victims to 10-20 minute visits from a police officer and social worker immediately after a domestic violence incident.<sup>39</sup> The intervention was conducted in a housing



project in New York City with people of lower socioeconomic status. In their study, the duties performed by the social workers appear to be identical to those performed by many advocates. The researchers found that the home visits did not decrease levels of subsequent violence. In fact, home visits led to more calls to police, presumably because the victims gained trust in the police. While 94% of victims reported that the visits were helpful, they did not show an increased use of domestic violence services, nor did they reveal an increased awareness of types of services available.

Recent literature stresses the differences between victim-directed legal advocacy and victim witness advocacy that is designed more to meet the needs of the legal system.<sup>40</sup> Moore suggests that staff who work for prosecutors should be called "victim witness liaisons", not advocates.<sup>41</sup> Advocacy that is truly focused on victims appreciates and values women's assessment of their own situation and level of risk.<sup>42</sup> Therefore, victim-centered advocates do not press women to participate in prosecution if the women believe participation is dangerous.

#### Personal Protection Orders

One potential remedy available to victims is a Personal Protection Order (PPO), which is often the most immediate and accessible relief available to victims of crime. Many women do not want their partner put in jail but would like the legal system to make him stop his violence, and women often want to continue their relationship with the batterer under nonviolent circumstances.<sup>43</sup>

Having a PPO may make it easier for a victim to overcome possible indifference or hostility of police, prosecution, and court personnel in order to obtain active protection in case of another attack.<sup>44</sup> Knowing that the abuser is violating a PPO makes it easier for an officer in some jurisdictions to determine that there is a reason to arrest. A woman can retain more control by using or withholding the injunction.<sup>45</sup> Women may favor protective orders over prosecution because they do not jeopardize the partner's job and may not cause as much of a threat of

retaliation by the offender. PPOs do not require as much of victim's time to attend hearings as prosecutions usually require.<sup>46</sup> A PPO can make provisions for child support, visitation, or order a man to stop his violence or to obtain counseling, all of which can be very helpful to the woman.

Potential disadvantages of PPOs are that women may not know about them, may not be able to get them, and that they may not be enforced by police. PPOs might present a danger to women by giving them a false sense of security, since they are not consistently enforced.<sup>47</sup> Sherman believes that there is "weak support" in the literature for protection orders and a strong need for more empirical research about them.<sup>48</sup>

A few studies on PPOs suggest some factors that might distinguish between situations where they are or are not effective. Horton, Simonidis, and Simonidis completed two independent studies of temporary restraining orders (TROs) and a noteworthy finding in both studies was "a significant reduction of police contact" after victims obtained PPOs.<sup>49</sup> These findings seemed to indicate a high level of compliance with restraining orders by the defendants who had previously been quite violent. These researchers viewed the restraining order as a tool for women who were unambivalently determined to end their relationship, because if women failed to call the police when a violation occurred, the order was useless. In 1986, after the implementation of a new pro-arrest protocol in New Haven, Connecticut, a study used interviews with 30 women who sought Temporary Restraining Orders (TROs) in New Haven. After women got TROs "about two-thirds of the men complied with the TRO during the two-month follow-up period, the police were far more responsive to the women's calls for help after they had TROs, and the women's experiences with the legal process were generally favorable."<sup>50</sup> "Of the men who had a prior record of convictions, all violated the PPO (these were not convictions for family violence)... [and] PPO violators were far more likely to be unemployed or working at part-time jobs."<sup>51</sup>

Finn and Colson studied several jurisdictions and found that the highest level of satisfaction with PPOs was in Duluth where project staff call women monthly to see if a

violation has occurred and it is clear policy that violations will lead to arrest and punishment.<sup>52</sup> However, the authors reported that in most jurisdictions PPOs are not sternly enforced.

Fischer completed two studies of women, primarily of lower socio-economic status, who sought help from a shelter to get PPOs.<sup>53</sup> Fischer asserted that her study showed that when a woman has children with the batterer, it makes the "no contact" provisions of PPOs unworkable. Only 30-40% of the subjects reported that they called police for violations of PPOs, and few arrests resulted. Most women felt the PPO was useful and did decrease abuse. Fischer summarized that "87% of those who were not abused post-order attribute this to obtaining their order of protection, and 77% of those who were abused reported that the order of protection was responsible for the (typically) less serious abuse."<sup>54</sup> Eighty-five percent of the subjects Fischer interviewed were satisfied with the advocates who assisted them in getting PPOs. Advocates were rated favorably for providing needed information about orders (79%), providing options regarding the order (78%), allowing women to choose what they wanted in their orders (90%), explaining the court process (82%), and being very supportive (92%).

Nickum's study of the utilization and effectiveness of protective orders in Denton County, Texas contributed information about women's perceptions of the helpfulness of orders.<sup>55</sup> Forty four percent of the 75 women she studied expected the order to make the abuser stay away and reported that this did not occur. However, 48.5% of women felt the order helped make the abuser stay away; 58.9% said it made them feel less afraid; 60.6% said it helped during the process of divorce or separation; and 74 % said it helped them gain a sense of control.<sup>56</sup> In 47 cases (63%) the abuser violated the protective order.<sup>57</sup>

To summarize, some recent studies of PPOs indicate that many women evaluate them as helpful, and that they do deter some abusers. In addition, orders of protection often have positive effects on women's self-esteem and sense of empowerment.

### Battered Women's Responses to Battering

Dutton divides theories about battered women's responses to battering into two categories: those based on the idea of learned helplessness and those based on "survivor theory".<sup>58</sup> Walker used the concept of learned helplessness to support her view that battered women eventually become passive and hopeless after they learn that they cannot stop their partners' violence.<sup>59</sup> However, other researchers showed that battered women are active survivors who often make multiple attempts to get help from sources outside their relationship to end the violence.<sup>60</sup> These researchers found that criminal justice and social service systems often respond inadequately to battered women's seeking help. Therefore, the violence continues.

Some suggest that debating whether to view battered women as victims or active agents oversimplifies the issues. For example, Hanna asserts that the debate about why women stay "obfuscate[s] the role that the criminal justice system has played in condoning and, in some sense, promoting the violence".<sup>61</sup> She asserts that the criminal justice system conveys the message that domestic violence is not serious because of its slowness in responding and because of the minimal consequences it imposes on domestic abuse perpetrators.

Dutton asserts that in order to understand battered women's responses to violence, one must use an ecological approach to look at multiple levels of their situations.<sup>62</sup> An ecological approach includes the context of the violence and of institutional responses rather than only investigating psychological aspects of batterers and victims. Survivor theory can be considered an ecological approach, because it views battered women as active help-seekers. Survivor theory asks what needs victims bring to their interactions with the legal system and then examines how the legal system responds. An ecological approach makes it clear that multiple social systems contribute to battered women's difficulties in escaping violence.

### African American Battered Women

Considering the seriousness of domestic violence in all communities, there is a scarcity of published literature focusing on African American battered women.<sup>63</sup> This is a serious gap in the literature, because there is no reason to assume that African American battered women's situations or understandings of their situations are the same as European American women's.<sup>64</sup>

Previous studies suggest that African American battered women have had difficulties obtaining effective help from social services and the legal system.<sup>65</sup> Because researchers have not published very much about the experiences of African American battered women or about designing appropriate services for them, it is very important for researchers to investigate the effectiveness of coordinated community responses for these women<sup>66</sup>.

While some research suggests that African American battered women are more likely to call the police for help, other research suggest this is not true.<sup>67</sup> Sorenson's reports on focus groups with diverse women indicated that African American women call the police only after the violence has become very severe.<sup>68</sup> Even if it is true that they call the police more often, they may be more hesitant to seek other types of help related to battering. Coley and Beckett's review of the literature suggests that African American battered women might be less likely to seek formal help or view shelters as an option for themselves.<sup>69</sup> Therefore, active outreach is needed to increase these women's awareness of services available for them. In addition, all services offered must be culturally sensitive and welcoming.

Cultural differences, such as differences in the frequent availability of a strong extended family support network for African American women and a tradition of providing temporary shelter for others, might contribute to different responses to domestic violence.<sup>70</sup> Some argue

that a tradition stemming from Africa that values strong, independent women is a relevant cultural factor.<sup>71</sup> Others argue that the myth of the strong African American woman stems from slavery, where women had to do the same work as men and were not considered to be weak, passive, sensitive creatures like European American women.<sup>72</sup> African American women may have internalized stereotypes: "the woman who believes that being strong and independent means she 'should be able to handle it' may be prohibited from calling attention to her situation and seeking help and other resources".<sup>73</sup> In addition, Brice-Baker argues that an African American woman is seen as "the glue that holds her family together", which places strong pressure on her to ensure that the family remains intact and successful.<sup>74</sup> However, as Dutton points out, a battered woman may either internalize or reject "culturally sanctioned blueprints for her life".<sup>75</sup>

In addition, African American battered women may hesitate to expose domestic abuse to outsiders because they are afraid this exposure reinforces negative stereotypes about African Americans and is unsupportive of men who are already massively discriminated against.<sup>76</sup> McNair argues that African Americans' hesitation to expose their personal business to outsiders stems from healthy cautiousness.<sup>77</sup> Women may not want to seek legal help because they see that there is a less serious response from the legal system when the victim is African American. They may have observed police brutality against African Americans or they may have seen that police officers are "reluctant to see Blacks as victims".<sup>78</sup> Hart suggests women of color may believe their community will abandon them if they pursue prosecution.<sup>79</sup>

Sullivan and Rumptz supported these assertions with their findings that African American battered women who entered a shelter had experienced more severe domestic violence in the previous six months than the violence experienced by European American women entering

the shelter.<sup>80</sup> This suggests that African American women may hesitate to seek formal help until the abuse becomes very severe while more European American women seek help before the abuse becomes extremely severe.

Joseph compared 99 European American women to 105 African American battered women from a non-random sample of women who were in a battered women's shelter, a homeless shelter, and a family court.<sup>81</sup> She included only married women or women living with their abusers. There were significant differences in response to the violence. African American women were likely to experience a higher number of incidents before leaving the batterer. They were more likely to leave and return and more likely to remain in the relationship. They were also more likely to injure their abusers. European American women were more likely to call the police, go to court, go to a shelter, seek a PPO, and seek the services of a family counselor. African American women were more likely to have been hospitalized because of domestic violence related injuries. Joseph suggests that African American women were less likely to call the police or participate in prosecution because they did not trust the criminal justice system and were reluctant to share personal business with strangers.

One can summarize literature on African American battered women in the light of Dutton's distinction between learned helplessness and survivor theory. Survivor theory complements the literature on African American battered women, which depicts them as actively interpreting their situation in the light of their cultural heritage.<sup>82</sup> The literature also depicts a criminal justice system and social service system that exists within a history of racism and lack of cultural sensitivity. Therefore, many African American battered women who are actively searching for help may expect friends, family, and church to be more responsive than formal legal and social service systems.

Our project addresses some of the deficits in published research because it is a quasi-experimental comparison of outcomes of cases originating in precincts with and without special domestic violence teams that include advocates. We also examine the effectiveness of advocacy associated with the prosecutor's office. Our project includes telephone interviews with victims listed on the focal police reports. The interviews enable us to gather data about victims' perceptions of services and their help-seeking patterns. Since our study was conducted in Detroit, Michigan, it yields new information about African American battered women, whose experiences have been scarcely discussed in published research.

### Research Questions

We formulated the evaluation questions to measure the stated goals of the advocacy programs and precinct domestic violence teams. In addition to the goals our research questions address, the police department and prosecutor's office also hoped to increase evidence-based prosecutions of batterers. However, our study does not directly assess their success in meeting that goal. The evaluation addresses the following research questions:

1. Effects on prosecution:

- a) Is advocacy at the precinct and/or prosecutor's level associated with a higher rate of completed prosecution of batterers?
- b). Is advocacy at the precinct and/or prosecutor's level associated with a higher rate of guilty findings against batterers (or pleas of guilty)?

2. Effects on safety of victims:

- a) Does advocacy at the precinct and/or prosecutor's level affect victims' reports of rates of subsequent violence as well as rates of police reports and arrests?



b) Do victims who received advocacy assess their situation as more or less safe than victims who did not receive it?

3. How do victims view advocacy and the criminal justice process related to the abuse?

Research addressing these questions will provide information to the domestic violence programs responsible for the precinct victim advocates and legal advocates and to the Detroit Police Department and the Wayne County Prosecutor's Office about the effectiveness of their services. Our survey is culturally sensitive, because we developed it in collaboration with African American women who live in Detroit. Consequently, the survey instrument itself can contribute to the work of other researchers who are interested in learning from the experiences of urban survivors of domestic violence. Our discussion of the strengths and weaknesses of the collaboration between researchers and practitioners may also be useful for others who are fostering similar collaborations. In addition, our findings shed some light on the important relationships between advocacy and prosecution and between advocacy and safety for urban women.

## CHAPTER TWO

### METHODS

#### Project Objectives/Research Questions

In response to our collaborators' needs, our research questions address the relationships between advocacy and victims' participation in and responses to the criminal justice system and between advocacy and victim safety. We examined official records to determine the relationships between advocacy and numbers of completed prosecutions and rates of subsequent police reports. We asked victims how advocacy services affected their safety and their feelings about the services they received from the criminal justice system.

We investigated advocacy services because of the police department's interest in the effectiveness of these services and because we were aware of the scarcity of evaluations of advocacy services. We believed it was important to examine how women of color responded to advocacy services. We also looked at the effectiveness of the domestic violence team approach that was being used in the 8th, 9th and 12th precincts of Detroit. These teams included specially trained "dedicated police officers", police department advocates, legal advocates, and in one precinct, an on-site prosecutor. The dedicated police officers were officers within the precincts whose sole function was to handle domestic violence cases. The in-precinct prosecutor handled cases within the precinct and was able to meet on-site with victims and collaborate with the advocates and dedicated police officers to facilitate prosecution of batterers.

The police department and prosecutor's office thought that the presence of the domestic violence team within the precinct would facilitate communication and collaboration among the police officers, advocates, and prosecutors, because they worked in the same office. It also made it easier for victims, who often have limited access to transportation, to meet with the members

of the team. However, after our initial gathering of cases for the study, most members of the domestic violence teams were moved out of the precincts into a centralized location, where their job functions were similar to their functions in the precincts. The legal advocates remained in the precincts.

Definition of advocacy. We define advocacy as services provided to support victims during the legal process and to enhance the safety of victims. Advocates help victims assess their situations and provide referrals for additional resources to help them or their children overcome the traumatic situation of abuse.

Police precinct advocacy. Our understanding is that the role of the police precinct advocates within the 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts was to inform victims about the nature of the legal processes of arrest, warrants, and prosecution. They helped women with safety planning and made referrals to additional service providers, such as shelters. At times, they also informed women about how to get Personal Protective Orders (PPOs) and provided information and emotional support during prosecution of batterers. At times they provided transportation for women, driving them to the police station, to court, to shelters, etc. Police precinct advocates worked with victims who walked into the precincts, and they also did outreach by calling domestic violence victims for whom police reports were filed. The police precinct advocates referred to themselves as “domestic violence counselors” or “social workers” and were employed by the Rape Counseling Center, which is part of the Detroit Police Department. A VOCA (Victims of Crime Act) grant funds their work.

Precinct legal advocacy. The precinct legal advocates work in 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts and focus primarily on helping women obtain PPOs by assisting with completing and filing the appropriate forms. Occasionally, they accompany women to court for hearings related to

prosecution. Precinct legal advocates also provide referrals for other services and sometimes provide support for women during prosecution of batterers. They work with victims who walk into or call the precincts, but they do not do telephone outreach. Their services are funded by a STOP (Services, Training, Officers, Prosecutors) grant administered by First Step, a local domestic violence program. However, the legal advocates in the 9<sup>th</sup> precinct are employed by My Sister's Place, another local domestic violence program, and the legal advocates in the 12<sup>th</sup> precinct are employed by Interim House domestic violence program.

Prosecutors' office advocacy. The county prosecutor's office also offers advocacy to victims of domestic violence at its downtown office. The prosecutor's office advocates meet with women who come for warrant interviews with prosecutors and inform them about the prosecution process. They assess the women's safety and provide referrals for additional resources including information about how to get a PPO. They also send informational mailings to women who were supposed to come for warrant interviews. They meet with women at court during the various stages of prosecution and provide support during hearings. The prosecutor's office employs these advocates.

Goals of the Evaluation. Our community collaborators in the police department and prosecutor's office believe that prosecution is good for battered women and also fulfills the community's goal of giving a message to the abuser and other community members that abusive behavior is socially unacceptable. Within this context, we studied the relationship between advocacy and completed prosecution, assuming that successful prosecution contributes to victim safety over the long-term. This is an assumption that we are unable to test in this study. However, we were anxious to gather data on how victims in Detroit view the idea of prosecution and how they evaluate the process of prosecution.

Knowledge about victims' satisfaction with advocacy and other criminal justice services is important. These services are in place to serve victims as well as the general community. Victims' level of satisfaction with criminal justice interventions affects whether they will call the police again if another incident of violence occurs. Victim satisfaction has an important connection to prosecutors' goals, because victims who are satisfied with services from police, prosecutors, and advocates might be more likely to participate in prosecution of batterers. Victims who view criminal justice personnel as helpful may believe that other professionals can and will help them. They may seek other legal and social services that might contribute to their safety and their children's adjustment.

#### Research Design

The research design is quasi-experimental, incorporating both archival research, and victim surveys. The collaborative research group ruled out the idea of using an experimental design with random assignment of treatments and a no-treatment group. We made this decision based on ethical reservations about assigning victims to a no-treatment group in which they would be deprived of advocacy services that they could ordinarily receive. By including victims who were served in precincts without precinct Domestic Violence Teams as part of our comparison group, we can compare the impact of different types of advocacy. However, we cannot avoid the potentially confounding factor of pre-existing personality differences between women and their different levels of responsiveness to outreach from advocates. We cannot avoid this factor because women from the comparison precincts might have received advocacy at the prosecutor's office if a warrant interview was recommended. It was not possible to find a part of Detroit that was not served by an advocacy program, but we are able to compare precincts with and without a domestic violence team.

### Sample

We gathered a random sample of police incident reports (PCRs), which are supposed to be completed by police officers after they respond to a domestic violence call. We began by collecting police reports from 4 precincts (2, 9, 10, and 12) to obtain cases for the study. We planned to collect 250 PCRs from each of these precincts. The 9<sup>th</sup> precinct had one full-time and one part-time police precinct advocate, one full-time and one part-time legal advocate, and an on-site prosecutor, as well as police officers who dealt strictly with domestic violence cases. The 12<sup>th</sup> precinct had a full-time police precinct advocate, one full-time and one part-time legal advocates, and domestic violence police officers, but no on-site prosecutor.

We selected comparison precincts that were not served by in-precinct domestic violence teams. We chose precincts that closely resembled the 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts in ethnic representation and median income. The 2<sup>nd</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> precincts had no on-site advocates or domestic violence police officers, but women from these precincts could receive services from the prosecutors' advocates.

After we began to gather cases, two issues arose that encouraged us to add the 8<sup>th</sup> precinct to the study. One was that we were informed that the domestic violence counselor from the 12<sup>th</sup> precinct would be removed shortly after the initiation of the project. The other was that we received very few PCRs from the 12<sup>th</sup> precinct. Therefore, we amended our plan to include the 8<sup>th</sup> precinct, which had a domestic violence counselor but no legal advocate or on-site prosecutor. We collected 144 PCRs from the 12<sup>th</sup> precinct, 263 from the 9<sup>th</sup>, and 156 from the 8<sup>th</sup> precinct. From the comparison precincts, we collected 250 PCRs from the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 244 from the 10<sup>th</sup>. This meant that we had 563 incident reports from precincts with on-site advocates and 494 from precincts without on-site advocates. Therefore, we had a total of 1,057 PCRs.

Our original plan was to spread our intake of cases over a one-year period to account for any seasonal variations. However, we amended our plan because we learned that advocates were being moved to a central location. The plan to move the advocates was not definite when we initiated the evaluation. We realized that it would be very difficult to detect seasonal variations anyway, since there were also variations in personnel and program implementation due to staff turnover. We decided to gather cases within four months. The focal incidents reported on the PCRs we studied occurred between May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1998, and September 8<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

In August of 1998 the Rape Counseling Center and Detroit Police Department moved all of the domestic violence counselors and dedicated police officers to the Police Departments' Domestic Violence Unit's central office near downtown Detroit. All of the focal police report incidents had occurred prior to this move, but further police advocacy services that the women from the sample received were not from advocates located in the precincts. Only legal advocates funded by the STOP grant remained in the 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts.

We obtained our sample of PCRs by having our research assistant go weekly to the five precincts and collect copies of all the PCRs that officers set aside as "domestic violence incidents". She then sorted them and removed cases that did not meet our criteria of having an adult female victim meeting Michigan's definition of domestic violence. According to Michigan law, an incident is domestic violence when the perpetrator and victim are: married, formerly married, live together partners, formerly lived together, or have a child in common. We had a quota of cases for each precinct, so if the research assistant had too many from a single precinct, she made a selection by counting them and selecting a case when her count matched the last two digits of a table of random numbers. This quota enabled us to be certain to gather reports from all of the precincts throughout the data collection period rather than gathering all the reports we

needed from one precinct in a short period of time. If the number of reports did not exceed our quota, we used all the domestic violence reports from the precinct for the week.

We realized that different types of focal incidents (incidents that led to the police report that brought the cases into the study) would receive different treatment from the criminal justice system and that victims would react differently to various levels of violence. Therefore, we developed a coding scheme (Table 1) to determine the severity of each of the 1,057 incidents described on the focal PCRs. We based the coding scheme on examining each report for types of violence listed on the Conflict Tactics Scale.<sup>83</sup> We coded each type of abuse mentioned in the report. Then we categorized each report according to the most severe category coded. Severe physical violence includes: victim had a sprain, bruise, or small cut; passed out from being hit; went to a doctor because of a fight; refused to see a doctor; had a broken bone from a fight; perpetrator forced her to have sex in a way she did not want; he used a knife or gun on victim; he punched or hit victim with something; he choked victim; he slammed victim against the wall; he beat up or dragged victim; he burned or scalded victim on purpose; he kicked victim; he used a weapon; and victim sought medical attention or was admitted to the hospital. Mild, or less severe physical violence includes: perpetrator threw something at victim; he twisted or arm or hair; he pushed or shoved victim; he grabbed victim; or he slapped victim. Severe threats or psychological abuse includes; threatened victim with a knife or gun; threatened to kill victim; or threatened to make her have a sex in a way she did not want to. Mild psychological abuse includes: perpetrator insulted or swore at victim; he shouted at her; he stomped out of room or house; he destroyed something belonging to her, or he threatened to hit her or throw something at her.



Table 1. Police Report Severity Categories and Data Elements

Category	Data elements included
Severe physical abuse	Victim had sprain, bruise, swelling or small c Victim passed out from being hit Victim went to a doctor because of the abuse Victim refused to see a doctor related to inju from the abuse Victim experienced a broken bone from this incident Offender used a knife or gun Offender punched or hit victim with somethi Offender choked victim Offender slammed victim against something Offender beat up or dragged victim Offender burned or scalded victim Offender kicked victim Offender forced victim to have sex when or i way she did not want Weapon or other object used Victim sought medical attention Victim admitted to hospital
Mild physical abuse	Offender threw something at victim Offender twisted victim's arm or hair Offender pushed or shoved victim Offender grabbed victim Offender slapped victim
Severe threats	Offender threatened victim with weapon Offender threatened to kill victim Offender threatened victim with unwanted se
Mild psychological abuse	Offender insulted victim Offender shouted at victim Offender stomped out of room Offender destroyed something Offender threatened to hit victim

Survey Research

Initial interview. At the request of the legal department of the Detroit Police Department, we developed a passive consent (refusal) form [Appendix A]. It was used in precincts with domestic violence counselors and by the prosecutor's advocates. During the period that we were gathering PCRs for the study, we asked advocates to describe the study when they met with victims. They explained the survey and had women sign the refusal form if they were unwilling to be contacted for the survey. We received 7 of these. After we received a refusal form, we removed the woman's name from our telephone interview file but kept her case in the archival study.

In consultation with all of the advocates, the team developed two questionnaires [Appendix B] which are described below. Interviewers at the Computer-Assisted Telephone Interviewing (CATI) Laboratory of the Survey and Evaluation Services, Center for Urban Studies, Wayne State University administered the questionnaires. We worked closely with advocates in devising a plan to contact victims without revealing to anyone else in the household why the interviewers were calling. If anyone asked, the interviewers said they were doing a survey about community services.

We received Wayne State University's Human Investigation Committee's approval of our survey protocol on April 9, 1998 [Appendix C]. We amended the telephone consent procedure to make it shorter and clearer and received approval for this change on May 26, 1998 [Appendix C]. Interviewers read the consent form to the respondents and informed of them potential risks and benefits. Interviewees were given telephone numbers to contact for additional help. We maintained a list of people who refused to be interviewed, and they were not contacted again. Throughout the study, supervisors monitored a random sample of phone interviews in

order to ensure proper implementation of informed consent procedures and accuracy in recording responses.

The interviewers who worked on this project were all African American women who were experienced CATI laboratory interviewers. We provided all of the interviewers with four hours of training about domestic violence, legal responses to domestic violence, and safety procedures for victims. We pilot-tested the survey with 20 women, and made adjustments based on these interviews.

We originally planned to offer interviewees the option of being interviewed in locations that interviewees and interviewers feel will be safe for them, including homes, restaurants, churches. However, we realized that this approach would be extremely time-consuming. Interviewees for the pilot tests were frequently unavailable for appointments they made for telephone interviews, so we realized that going to appointments for in-person interviews would have been very expensive. The pilot test always made it clear to us that most women did not seem to object to being interviewed by phone.

We were unable to provide financial incentives for the interviews, because our county's prosecutor believed that incentives might interfere with legal proceedings against abusers. However, our interviewers got the impression that many women appreciated an opportunity to discuss their experiences and their feelings about domestic violence services even when they did not receive any financial compensation for the interview.

We had planned to complete the initial interviews within two weeks of the incident (PCR). However, we found that this was not possible because we needed time to organize the telephone file, and it often required a number of telephone calls to reach victims. The mean number of days between the focal incident and the first interview was 42.6 (SD= 35.5), and the

median number of days was 35. We completed 242 initial interviews out of 1,057 names, which was a response rate of 22.8%. One hundred and ninety of the phone numbers were disconnected, and 182 were numbers of homes with no resident females or where the victim listed on the PCR denied that the incident happened. Eighty-one women refused to be interviewed. Because of our concern for the safety of victims, we trained interviewers not to pressure any respondent to complete the interview. This approach resulted in a lower response rate than other, less sensitive surveys, where interviewers from the CATI laboratory are trained to try to "convert soft refusals" in order to increase the response rate. We developed a letter to send to victims with no telephone number or whom we were unable to reach after five attempts. The letter asked them to contact us if they would be willing to be interviewed. After we sent out 100 letters and received no replies, we stopped sending them out. Interviewers made at least 5 attempts to reach each woman with a working telephone number. We discuss below the differences between victims who were and were not interviewed and the implications of these differences.

Three-month telephone contacts. After consulting with the advocates, we decided to contact victims again 3 months after the first interview [Appendix D]. At the end of the initial interviews, we asked the interviewees to provide three telephone numbers of contact people to assist us in reaching them for the follow-up interview. We informed the interviewees at the end of the first interview that we would be briefly contacting them in three months. The contact was an attempt to make sure they were still at the same telephone number and to ask them to notify us if their number changed. Out of 242 women who were interviewed initially, our phone interviewers were able to reach 153 women for the 3-month follow-up. They were able to make an appointment for the 6-month interview with 126 of them. During the three-month calls, nine women refused to be contacted for the six-month interview. At 18 of the numbers, interviewers

were told that the respondent was not there or it was the wrong locale. The remainder of the telephone numbers, 62, were not in service.

Six-month follow-up survey. For the six-month interviews, we called all of the women we reached at three-months, except the few who refused further contact. We also attempted to contact women whom we initially interviewed but did not reach with the three-month call. We did this by retrying numbers that were not in service at three months and by using the alternate contact numbers that were given during the first interview. We completed 63 second interviews. There were 67 telephone numbers that were not in service. Twenty-four women refused the second interview, 34 were the wrong locale or no respondent, and three claimed to be ineligible or that there was no incident that occurred on the PCR date. We used the alternative contact numbers for the women whose numbers were not in service, but we were rarely able to get a more current number from these contact people.

We tried several approaches to find better telephone numbers for the numbers that were not in service. We sorted the subsequent PCRs, and, where applicable, we used the victims' telephone numbers on the new PCRs to update older telephone numbers. We also searched the Internet telephone books for the names of women with disconnected telephone numbers. We found a few telephone numbers using the Internet and subsequent PCRs. However, none of them yielded any interviews, since the women we contacted denied being interviewed originally. (We did not reveal that we were calling about domestic violence.) On July 13, 1999, we stopped attempting second interviews, because it became clear that we would be unable to reach the remainder of the first interview sample.

During the same period that we were completing the second interviews, we also interviewed 23 women from the list of 1,057 whom we had been unable to reach during the first

interviews. We did this for a comparison group that may help us determine whether the first interviews sensitized women to use more services related to domestic violence or to have a different view of prosecution. We are comparing the 23 women to the 63 who had second interviews to determine if there are any differences in use of services or views/participation in prosecution.

### Survey Apparatus

The initial survey instrument inquired in detail about services that victims received from the criminal justice system related to the incident that brought them into contact with the study (focal incident). These questions asked what the police, advocates, and prosecutors did for the victim. The survey used Lickert scales to ask interviewees to rate how helpful these services were. It also asked about victims' responses to advocates' referrals for other social services and about victims' use of social services that were not referred by advocates. The survey also included open-ended questions asking victims to describe why they felt services were helpful or not. The survey also included a modified Conflict Tactics Scale with questions about violence that occurred during the last six months between the respondent and the man who abused her during the focal incident.<sup>84</sup> It also included questions about separation abuse developed by Tolman for a previous study.<sup>85</sup> The survey also asked for demographic information and the time period of the first incident of violence between the couple.

The follow-up questionnaire, administered six months later asked the victim about further services that she received from the criminal justice system and advocates. It asked her about the results of adjudication that resulted from the focal incident and about whether she obtained a PPO. It included the same questions about her satisfaction with the services, her assessment of her current safety, and her intentions or behavior regarding further contact with the police and

the criminal justice system. It included questions about respondents' use of social services that were not referred by advocates. It also included the same questions from the modified Conflict Tactics Scale and Tolman's separation abuse questions covering the period since the first interview.

The comparison questionnaire was a combination of the initial interview and the follow-up questionnaire. It asked about the focal incident, but it also included questions about hearings and trials stemming from the focal incident. It included questions about respondents' use of social services and about violence during the preceding six months.

All of the questionnaires included open-ended questions related to victims' satisfaction with services. For example, after a victim rated her satisfaction with a certain service on a Likert scale, she was asked to explain why she gave it that rating. The interviewers typed the answers verbatim. During the data analysis, an African American woman, who is an anthropologist and works with the Center for Urban Studies, coded the open-ended answers. She was able to code without bias from other aspects of the study, since this was the only part of the study that she was involved in. This meant that she did not have preconceived ideas from our other findings that would affect her coding. In addition, she had the advantage of coming from the same ethnic background as most of the respondents, which increased her understanding of their comments.

#### Subsequent Police Reports

After we finished gathering 1,057 focal PCRs, we continued to collect PCRs from the central domestic violence unit, which encompasses the 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts as well as 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, and 7<sup>th</sup> precincts. The domestic violence unit now houses the police precinct advocates, special domestic violence police officers, and a prosecutor. It covers six of Detroit's 13

precincts. We also collected subsequent PCR's from the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> precincts. We collected them through March, 1999, six months after the intake of our last focal PCR. We received all of the PCR's from the Domestic Violence unit and the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> precinct and then searched them for reports pertaining to the 1,057 victims in our sample. We used names and birth dates to clarify if the victim was the same and disregarded PCR's when we could not confirm that the victim was the same person. We coded subsequent PCR's according to whether the perpetrator was the same or different from the focal incident perpetrator. We then used the coding scheme developed for the focal PCR's to rate the severity of subsequent incidents.

#### Advocacy Contact Forms

We expected to obtain data from advocates' files about the services they provided to our 1,057 victims. During the planning stages of the proposal, the advocacy programs agreed to provide access to advocates' records about the numbers of face-to-face and telephone contact they had with each victim as well as the types of services provided (i.e., crisis intervention, legal advocacy, referrals, transportation). However, as the data gathering began, we learned that some advocates did not keep methodical records on all of the services they deliver to each victim. Others were apparently unwilling to allow us to have access to this data. Therefore, we devised a "contact form" for them to fill out after each in-person or phone contact with a victim [Appendix E]. We developed this form with input from all three types of advocates. Our research assistant went to advocates' offices and collected these forms twice a month. She checked each form to see whether the victim who received the service was one of our subjects. She then coded the forms with our case number and removed the victim's name from the form. We then scanned the forms into our database.



We assumed that victims were most likely to have contact with advocates shortly after the focal incident occurred. Therefore, we asked advocates to complete contact forms on all victims they saw or talked to during our intake of the focal PCRs. However, they indicated that filling out these forms was difficult because of their busy caseloads. After the intake of PCRs was over, we compiled a list of the 1,057 names with the birth date or age of each victim. We asked the police department advocates and legal advocates to check the name of each victim they served against this list and fill out a contact form for new contacts with women on the list. While they reported to us that they were following this procedure, it was impossible for us to know how consistently they were checking the list. They reported very few subsequent contacts with women whose names were on the list.

We gave the prosecutors' advocates lists of the 1,057 names, but they reported to us that they were too busy to look up the names of women they talked with. We then devised a grid [Appendix F] form that seemed to be easier for them to use to record contact with all victims. Our research assistant checked all of the names on the grids and filled out a contact form when the name and age match one of the cases in our study. The prosecutor's advocates completed some of these grid forms, but we cannot be at all confident that they recorded all of their contacts.

Until the end of April, 1999, we collected forms that recorded advocates' contact with the 1,057 victims on our list. However, advocates did not complete any new forms during the last few months of this collection period. We do not know for sure whether they did not see any of the women on our list or whether they were too busy to check the list and fill out the forms. Since the focal incidents occurred several months earlier, the women on our list were not likely

to have contact with advocates unless there was another incident, but we do understand that victims sometimes contact advocates a long time after an incident.

Case disposition data. We created a prosecution outcome form and produced a copy for each case when the prosecutor's advocates' logbook indicated a warrant request [Appendix G]. We then asked the prosecutors' advocates to fill out a form for cases that was assigned to them (on their intake days). We collected a few completed forms, but the prosecutors' advocates did not fill out the forms for most of the cases that were completed. Therefore, we conducted a computer search about the outcomes of the cases. We looked up each perpetrator from the list of 1,057 incidents, found out whether there was a warrant for the focal incident, whether it turned into a prosecution, and the outcome. Although the computer did not yield a report that is as detailed as the disposition forms that we gave the advocates, it does tell the outcome of the case, and it gives some information about why cases were dismissed. Therefore, we were able to categorize cases according to whether they were dismissed for lack of evidence or lack of a complaining witness. We coded the information from the computer printouts on a scannable coding sheet.

#### Ongoing Collaboration Between Researchers And Practitioners

Because the Lieutenant in charge of Detroit's Domestic Violence unit initiated the evaluation, the stage was set for a collaboration between researchers and practitioners. In addition, several other factors contributed to the collaboration. First, the researchers had established relationships with several of the collaborating organizations by attending the county's domestic violence coordinating council and by collaborating on other small projects. Second, we provided snacks and meals for the advocates when we met with them, which contributed to a sense that we appreciated them and their time. We also held several meetings at

advocates' offices, which was more convenient for them than expecting them to come to our offices to meet with us. We let practitioners know that we understood their hectic schedules and that we did not want to overburden them with data recording or meetings. Finally, we kept them informed at lunch meetings and through our newsletters of what we were learning as we went along.

Luncheon meetings. We held six luncheon meetings of the researchers from Wayne State University, the representatives of the Detroit Police Department, the Rape Counseling Center, the Wayne County Prosecutor's Office, and the domestic violence programs that employed the legal advocates. The lunches were held on: December 5, 1997, April 21, 1998, July 30, 1998, October 29, 1998, March 4, 1999, and January 20, 2000. The average attendance was twelve people. One meeting included our telephone interviewers, which seemed to help advocates feel more comfortable with how the surveys might affect their clients.

By regularly reviewing the research process with practitioners, the meetings enabled us to monitor and improve our collaboration and our data gathering process. The meetings helped to clarify the complex procedures that are used in handling domestic violence cases in Detroit. Feedback from practitioners help us to ensure the welfare of the women we studied, such as by helping us develop ways for phone interviewers to safely contact victims without revealing the purpose of the call to anyone else. The lunch meetings also enabled us to monitor the usefulness of our data for practitioners. We also hoped that luncheon meetings provided some rewards and encouragement to advocates to assist us with data collection efforts. At the final luncheon meeting, we presented some preliminary findings and received help in interpreting some of the findings.

Newsletter. We decided to develop a newsletter to send to collaborators between the quarterly lunches. We sent out four newsletters [Appendix H]. We thought this would increase our collaborators' understanding and awareness of our continuing research activities. The newsletter also allows us to share information of interest to practitioners, such as relevant research reports.

Further Plans for Collaboration

All of our collaborators will receive copies of our final report. We also plan to disseminate a brief summary of our findings to the Wayne County Coordinating Council to Prevent Family Violence. Many important community members who did not directly collaborate with us attend the Council's meetings.

## CHAPTER THREE

### ADVOCACY SETTINGS AND PROCESSES IN DETROIT

The process evaluation describes the program and the context for the study. It describes the advocates' services, their settings, and how domestic violence cases are processed in Detroit. We placed this chapter before our descriptions of other findings and implications, because it will enable readers to understand the nature of the services we are evaluating.

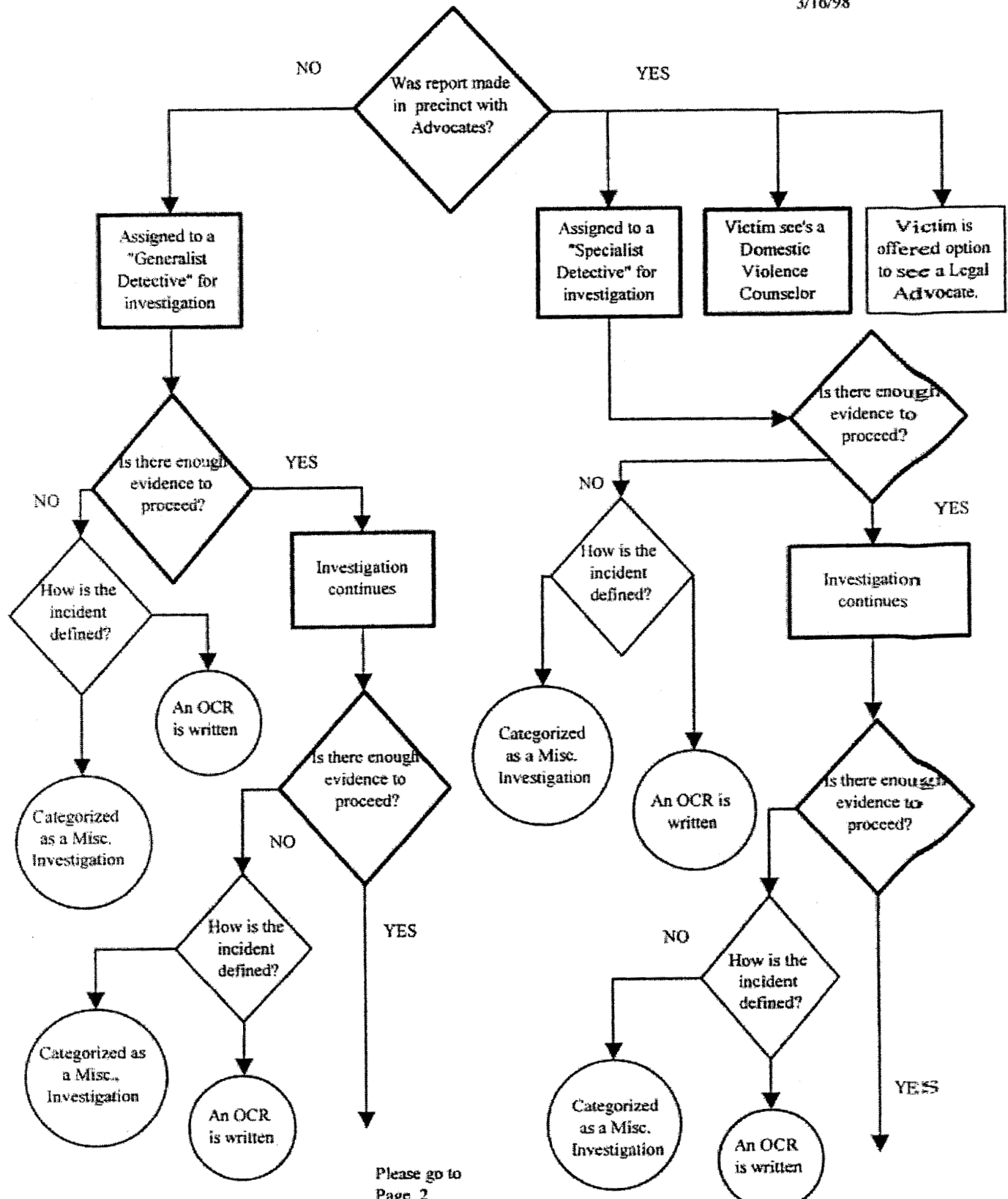
#### Process Evaluation

Our description of the process of advocacy consists of summaries of findings from interviews with practitioners and summaries of advocates' and victims' descriptions of services. We conducted process evaluation interviews with practitioners at three points during the two-year project. These interviews focused on who is involved, what processes are established in order to deliver the intervention, what problems or issues arise during implementation, how problems are resolved or interventions are adjusted, and how implementers assess the process. Specific process evaluation questions include: How are cases handled when reports are first received? Who is the victim's first contact? What steps are implemented while the client is present? What follow-up activities occur? How are services identified and secured?

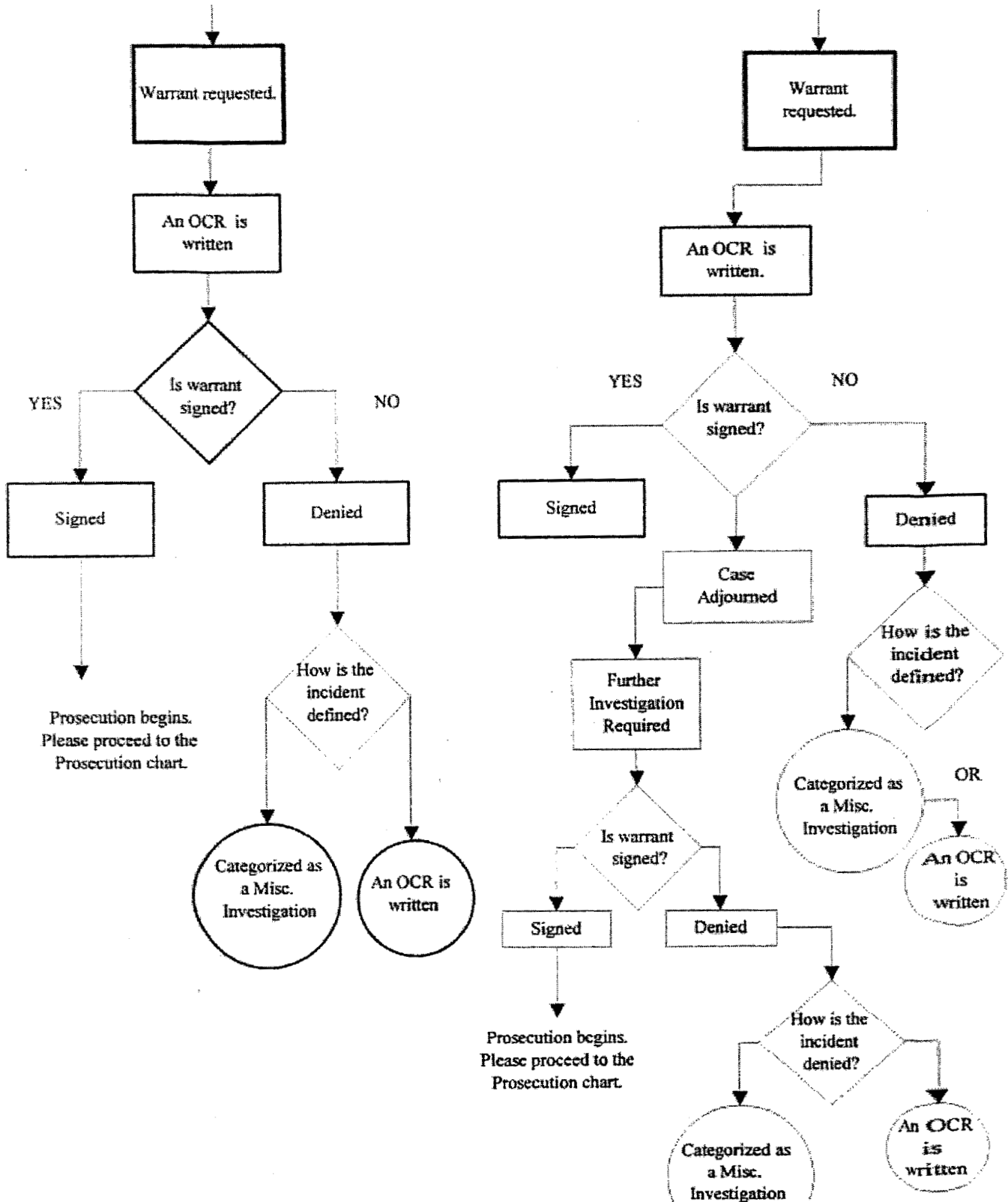
Process evaluation questions were answered through review of project documentation and interviews with victims and project personnel. The first round of process evaluation interviews with practitioners was conducted in the spring of 1998. We conducted most of these interviews at the advocates' work sites. From these interviews we have prepared a flow chart [Figure 1] that documents the many participants and decision-points in the handling of domestic violence cases by the police, advocates, and prosecutors. The second and third rounds of process evaluation interviews and documentation review were conducted in fall 1998 and again in fall 1999 to

POLICE PROCESS

Page 1 of 2  
3/16/98

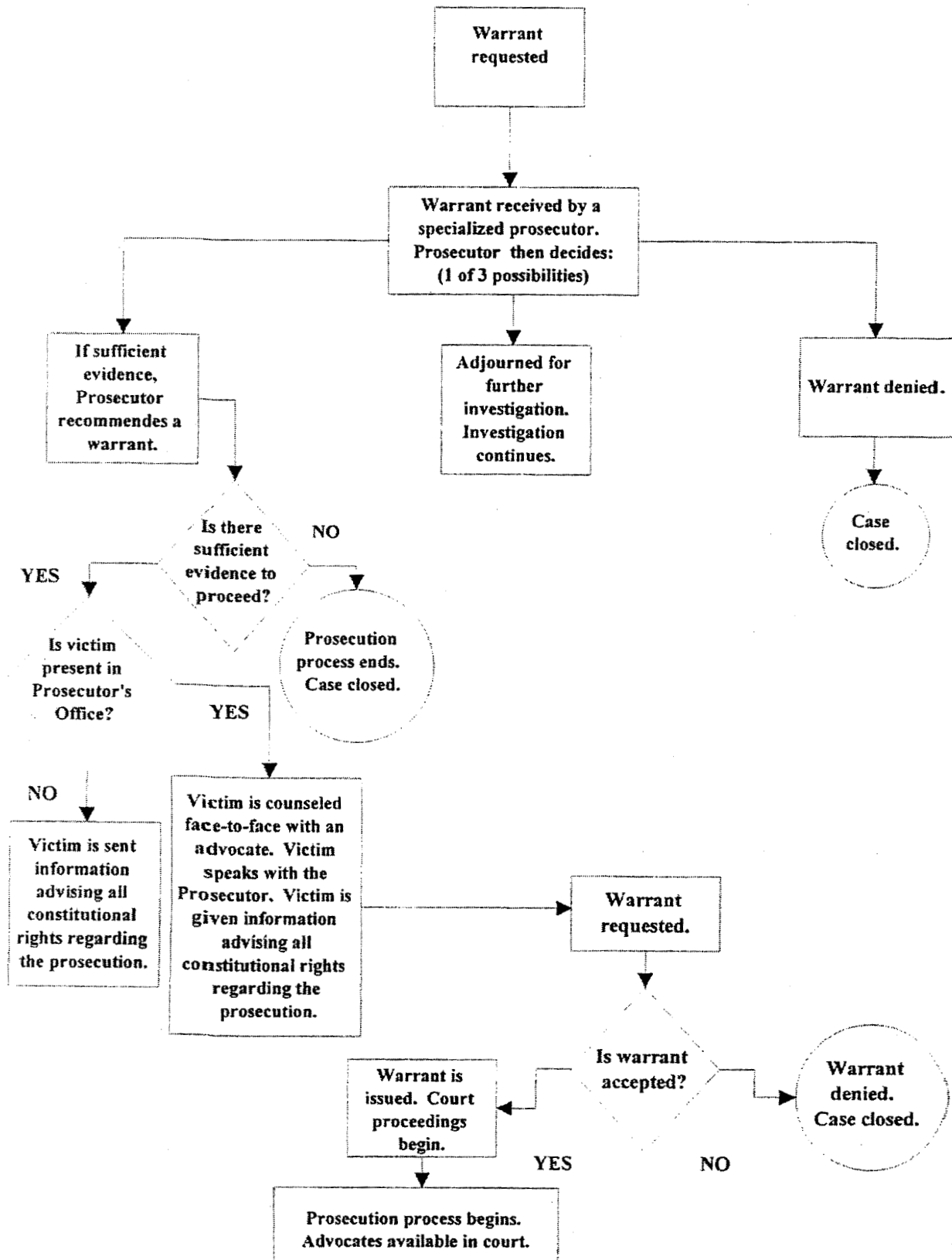


Police Process  
Continued...



Prosecution Process

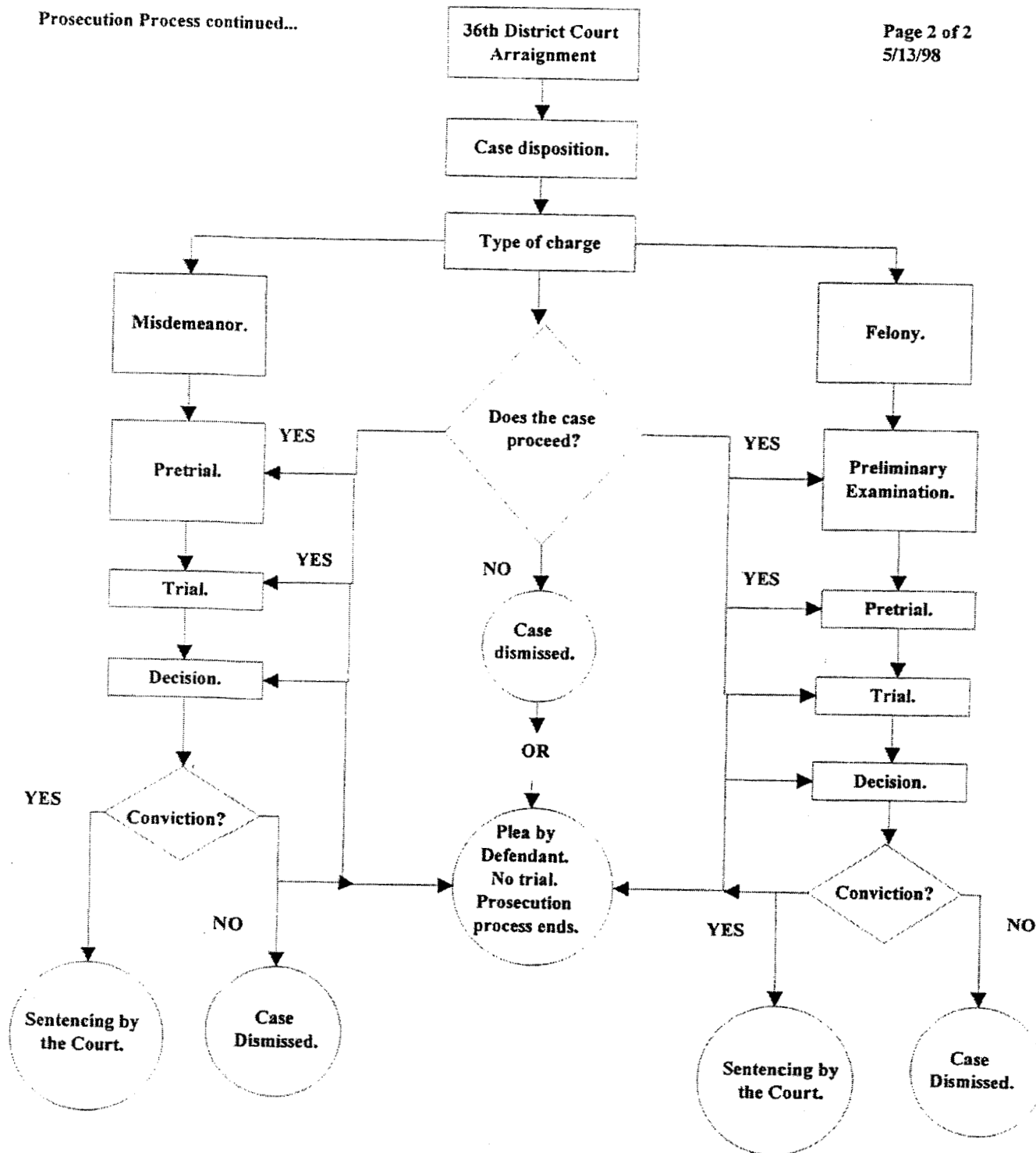
5/13/98





Prosecution Process continued...

Page 2 of 2  
5/13/98



determine how the project was being implemented. This process evaluation chapter also includes findings on the number and type of services that victims report. Together with practitioner and context information, this chapter describes how advocacy is delivered in Detroit.

#### Establishing Precinct Advocacy in Detroit

Detroit has a high crime rate and few city resources. According to the 1997 Uniform Crime Report, Detroit's crime rate was more than double that of the nation overall (11,925 part 1 crimes in Detroit per 100,000 population, versus the United States rate which is 4,930 per 100,000).<sup>86</sup> In spite of or because of this high crime rate, initially the city showed a very limited commitment to providing special police services for domestic violence cases. When Lieutenant Brown, who heads the Domestic Violence Unit, was assigned to start the unit, she was provided with only a notebook. She did not receive any staff or facilities. In addition, Detroit has a high volume of domestic violence cases. For example, in the 9th precinct from 10/1/96 to 9/30/97, there were 2,568 domestic violence runs, where police were called to a home because of domestic violence. During the same period, there were 1,162 domestic violence runs in the 12th precinct. Those two precincts were selected for the domestic violence teams because of the high volumes of police calls.<sup>87</sup>

Currently, police precinct advocates all report that conditions are improving within the precincts. However, they also feel that the prevailing culture within the Police Department is one that does not fully appreciate that domestic violence is truly a crime. The culture within the department does not understand the prevalence of domestic violence and does not appreciate the severity of the domestic violence problem facing the community.

Description of Domestic Violence Advocacy in Detroit Before July, 1998. Our study focuses on four different types of programs for domestic violence victims in the city of Detroit:

the dedicated domestic violence police officers and investigators, the domestic violence advocates who were placed in the precincts (prior to July 9, 1998), the precinct legal advocates, and the legal advocates who work for the Child and Family Abuse Bureau (CFAB). This section contains a description of these programs and the flow of clients through the system prior to July 1998.

Step 1: An incident is reported. How and when clients enter the criminal justice system varies from precinct to precinct and case to case. And that is true for each step and each form of advocacy as described below. Very little is written in stone, and there is much overlap between functions and much variance in procedure.

For the most part, a client's initial contact happens in one of three ways: a squad car is dispatched to an alleged crime scene, a client (victim) comes to the precinct to make a report, or a victim telephones the crime report unit.

◆ *Squad car is dispatched.* If a call comes in to 911, a regular squad car is dispatched to the scene of the disturbance to take whatever action is necessary. An arrest may occur.

However, according to a representative of the police department, by the time a squad car reaches the scene, the perpetrator, in some cases, has already fled the scene.

At this point a report is made. The initial report filed is known as a "preliminary complaint report," more commonly referred to as a "PCR."

OR

◆ *Client reports incident at precinct.* If a client comes into the precinct house to report an incident, the client's statement is recorded and a PCR is filed.

OR

- ◆ *Client reports incident to precinct over the telephone.* If the perpetrator is still in the home, a scout car is sent out to take the PCR. If the perpetrator is not there, the PCR information is taken over the telephone.

Step 2: Client advocacy begins.

Once a PCR is filed and a case is initiated, the client is eligible to receive advocacy services. Advocacy services are defined as services provided to support victims during the legal process, to provide crisis intervention, and to enhance the safety of victims by helping them assess their situation and by providing referrals for additional resources. Advocacy takes three forms: police precinct advocates, precinct legal advocates; and legal advocacy offered through the Child and Family Abuse Bureau.

The first point at which a client might receive advocacy services is from the domestic violence advocates in the precincts.

*Domestic violence advocates in the precinct.* Domestic violence advocates were located in two of Detroit's thirteen precincts before July 1998. These advocates are funded with VOCA funds through the Rape Counseling Center for the Detroit Police Department. Both the 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts had these types of advocates located on site to work with victims in those precincts. For some clients who come to these precincts, access to an advocate is immediate. In addition, if the police officer taking the report is familiar with the domestic violence program and there is an available advocate on-site, the victim will be referred immediately and may see the advocate right away. More often, domestic violence advocates, who work during normal business hours, collect their precinct's PCR reports in the morning when they come in to work. They begin to contact clients after reviewing the reports. Domestic violence unit staff report that

many decisions about who is offered services are based on the judgment of the advocate who reviews the PCR. For example, one advocate reported that she will not send mail to a victim's home if the incident described on the PCR seems too volatile, because she believes that sending mail from the police department might place those victims in too much danger. The advocate said that incidents that are clearly repeated or felonies are the ones she considers too volatile. One advocates reported that she did not send letters to victims who lived at the same address as the perpetrator, but if an incident was severe, she would sends a letter in a plain envelope rather than a police department envelope. Advocates also reported that they stop calling victims after two or three unsuccessful attempts to reach them. Sometimes they do leave messages with victims' mothers or close relatives.

Advocates are somewhat dependent on police officers to complete their outreach to victims. They report that if officers do not take domestic violence seriously and do not promptly pass PCRs along to advocates, the delays creates problems in outreach. These delays give perpetrators more time to apologize, and the victims have more time to change their minds about participating in legal interventions.

The domestic violence advocates in the precincts hold undergraduate or graduate degrees in social work and are experienced in working with domestic violence victims. They use their clinical interviewing skills to determine clients' needs. Clothing, counseling, accompanying the client to court, or visiting the client in the hospital at the client's request are all examples of the services offered by the domestic violence advocates. They serve as a source of legal information, providing an overview of the client's options and the course the investigation will take, explaining the law and what will happen if the client cooperates with the investigation or if the client declines to cooperate. They also provide emotional support.

The relationship between client and advocate can become a lifeline for the client. One advocate reported that there have been instances when victims have developed the habit of calling their advocate in emergency situations where it would be best to call 911. This demonstrates the type of relationship the advocates develop with the clients. They become, as one advocate stated, "the friendly face of the police department."

The advocates have indicated that they wish they had the time and resources to do more: more outreach, more education, and more time for providing referrals. One advocate said "black women often slip through the cracks," and she would like to offer more services to them. Advocates interviewed list the clients' needs as counseling, money, a plan to leave, or a safety plan in the event another domestic violence attack occurs.

According to one interview with a police precinct advocate, only ten percent of contacts with clients are handled face to face. Most of the contact between advocates and clients is by telephone. Convenience or logistics is the main reason for the high rate of telephone contacts, because many women do not have access to transportation. Detroit is a city with poor public transportation. A trip to the precinct requires bus fare, and the victim may need to bring her children along on the bus, which can be stressful. One advocate suggested that more women would come into police station if advocates could send a car for them. She also believed that women are often afraid of police and the police station. In particular, women with drug problems are often afraid to come to the precinct, and the advocate estimated that 30% of the victims she contacted seemed to be using alcohol or drugs.

An advocate will spend an average of 15 to 30 minutes with each client on the phone and an average of 30 to 45 minutes on in-person meetings. In two of the precincts,

advocates did not have private offices, so others could hear what victim told the advocates. Since the police department did not provide space that would enable victims to discuss deeply personal matters confidentially, it suggests a lack of resources or commitment from the police department.

After the initial conversation with the advocate, some clients call back a week or two later, or even several months later, wanting the same information from the advocate again. Advocates report that clients are still too upset to retain the information on first hearing, especially in the case of walk-ins. Contact with advocates is informal, and driven, to a great degree, by the clients' needs and wishes.

According to one police precinct advocate interviewed, the most beneficial aspect of the services she offered was to make the clients understand that they "are not alone."

Step 3: The legal process begins. Once a report is made and an investigation is about to begin, legal advocacy begins.

Legal advocacy in the precincts. Legal advocates are funded through the Women's Justice Center via a local shelter, My Sister's Place. Legal advocates are located in the 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> Precincts. For clients in those precincts, advocacy services usually begins with legal advocacy. A client might already have spoken to a police precinct advocate before seeing a legal advocate, but that is rare. The victim's safety is the primary concern of the legal advocate.

The legal advocates have experience working with domestic violence support groups, and they view their job responsibilities as helping the client understand the legal system, helping the client file for a PPO by preparing complaints and filing them if the client wants one, and "holding the victim's hand" through the legal process. An advocate can help a woman think through what provisions she needs to have in a PPO. One of the

legal advocates had some training as a paralegal and stated, "I know what I'm doing and it prevents women being re-victimized in the filing process."

The majority of cases are walk-ins when a client comes to the precinct to make a report while the legal advocate is present and the officer taking the report makes the referral. One legal advocate reported that she sometimes has the resources to pick up a woman from a safe place and drive her to the precinct. Interviews with project staff revealed that most legal advocates' contacts with the client are handled in person. It takes a minimum of 40 minutes for a legal advocate to complete intake on a new case. Precinct legal advocates believe that the caseload has great seasonal variation, with more cases in the summer and less in the winter.

After guiding a client through the process of getting a PPO, the legal advocate has official follow-up contact with the client for one year. According to the precinct legal advocate interviewed, listening and supplying referral information were the most beneficial aspects of the services she offered clients.

#### Step 4: Prosecution.

Child and Family Abuse Bureau (CFAB) Legal Advocates. The third type of advocacy offered as part of the response to domestic violence occurs when a warrant interview is initiated. Legal Advocates through CFAB are employed by the Wayne County Prosecutor's office. While these advocates provide referrals and crisis intervention, their primary role is to support prosecution. When a warrant interview is arranged, the legal advocate sees the victim the same day as the prosecutor does. The client is contacted and instructed to come down to speak with the prosecutor regarding the warrant.



At this initial meeting, the legal advocate explains the upcoming legal process to the client, both the specifics of the process and other things that might be helpful. While providing assistance with the legal process is their main goal, advocates at this stage address any other needs the client may have. For example, they may provide referrals for food, legal aid, or to shelters. They also provide assistance by giving victims information on where to secure counseling or a PPO. In addition, the advocates give the victim a copy of the Wayne County Domestic Violence Handbook. The handbook explains the cycle of violence, discusses victims' rights, and provides telephone numbers for domestic violence programs. The content of advocates' meetings with victims during warrant interview depends on what victims want to talk about and amount of time advocates have available. The volume of victims present for warrant interviews affects advocates' time with victims. If an investigator is waiting for information from an advocate's meeting with a victim, the meeting may also be shortened.

If a woman is not present for warrant interview and the warrant is issued, she gets a mailing from the CFAB advocates. Advocates note that parking near their office costs six dollars, so victims must either take public transportation or pay the parking fee. In addition, childcare responsibilities often increase victims' difficulties in attending warrant interviews and court.

Once a warrant has been issued, CFAB advocates mail out notices of all court events to their clients and arrange to meet with them at court. On the day of a court event (pretrial, preliminary examination, or trial), the legal advocate will meet with clients at the courthouse. They meet with each client on an individual basis and discuss the outcome the victim hopes to get from the court.

All advocates come from a human service or social work background, although there are no degree requirements. All receive specialized domestic violence training. The advocates have a wide referral base to draw from. They are all familiar with the shelters and domestic violence counseling agencies in the county.

Five advocates at the prosecutor's office carry the entire caseload of clients, rotating duties between them. Each advocate spends one day face-to-face with clients at the warrant stage. One day is spent in the office doing related paperwork, conducting crisis intervention on the phone, and sending out notices of court dates. The balance of the week is spent at the courthouse with clients. CFAB advocates have contact with clients from the day the warrant is issued until the end of the case. There is no formal follow-up by CFAB legal advocates following the resolution of the case.

Caseloads are of concern for the CFAB legal advocates. They report seeing between fifteen to twenty victims face to face in a day, along with handling twenty to thirty phone calls per day. Even working extra hours and weekends left the legal advocate interviewee feeling that there was not enough time to spend with victims.

According to one CFAB advocate, the information offered to the victim is "needed information; information the client will find useful." An advocate who was interviewed reported that understanding the legal process and having this type of support at the time a warrant is issued makes a victim more likely to follow through and cooperate with prosecution.

According to interview data, one beneficial aspect of CFAB advocacy is the victims' consistent contact with the legal system. Advocates often act as liaisons to police and prosecutors. Prosecutors may change throughout a case, but the contact with the legal advocate remains consistent, so victims are more likely to call advocate with questions and concerns.

Advocacy in Detroit after July 1998. When the Domestic Violence Unit began, the Detroit Police Department's plan was to have a cohesive task force to handle domestic violence cases with all project personnel in the same building. Some domestic violence advocates were already working in the precincts at the time the project began in 1997 (the first advocates were placed in the precincts as early as 1996). It was decided that in order to get services underway quickly, all personnel would be placed in the precincts. It was not until July 1998 that a centralized location for the domestic violence task force was secured and police personnel and domestic violence advocates were moved to the new facility.

For the most part, project personnel still handle cases from the precincts they had been responsible for before the move. Police domestic violence advocates continue to serve victims from only six of the thirteen city precincts. They are located in the central office along with the domestic violence specialized police investigators. Precinct legal advocates continue to remain in two precincts because the conditions of the grant that funds the precinct-level legal advocates require that they remain in the precincts where the shelters they work for are located.

Domestic Violence Unit personnel feel that there are benefits and drawbacks to having one central location for personnel. The benefits are that they can coordinate services better. An advocate gave the example that if the caseload of the advocate serving one precinct was light she could help with the cases from another precinct. In addition, the advocates are housed with specialized officers -- they can be a resource for each other.

For the victims, the central office has several benefits. All services are offered in one place. It was also reported that the victims sometimes feel more comfortable at the new domestic violence unit because it is not a police station. There are no officers in uniforms on the premises, so it can, therefore, be less intimidating and carry less of a stigma to enter the building

than it was to enter a precinct building. The down side of having a central location is that this one office may be further from the homes of the victims and may present transportation difficulties. One project staff person reported that a problem with the centralized location is that there is not an advocate in most precincts to assist victims who walk in. Victims who walk in are often in crisis and need help immediately.

In 1999, the local court system established a specialized domestic violence probation unit. Staff from the Detroit Police Department Domestic Violence unit were involved in training these probation officers, and they communicate routinely on the status of cases. This has made it more manageable for the police department to keep up with recidivists.

The CFAB unit has not experienced significant internal changes in how advocacy services are delivered since 1998. There have been some systems enhancements, however, which could impact advocates' work. There is now a specially assigned prosecutor who stays with domestic violence cases through completion. This "vertical prosecution" allows the victim to work with one prosecutor from warrant through trial. Vertical prosecution was established in the CFAB unit some time ago for child abuse cases. Based on its success there, the unit has now expanded vertical prosecution to domestic violence cases. The VINE (Victim Information Notification Everyday) system was initiated in 1999. It is an automated phone system a victim can access to get information about a perpetrator's status in the legal system. In addition, victims whose cases are pending prosecution are now given cell phones that can only call 911. This provides victims with a more secure line to help in the event they are abused again.

#### Advocates' Written Reports on their Services

We received 189 contact sheets from advocates recording the services they provided to the 1,057 women in the sample over a six month period from May through October of 1998.

Table 2 shows the types of contacts and activities reported by advocates. In a few cases, one victim received several contacts that advocates noted on these sheets, but in most cases there is only one sheet per victim. It appears advocates substantially underreported the services they delivered. For example, we have contact sheets reporting 14 contacts with victims in court, but it is very unlikely that advocates saw so few victims in court throughout the entire study which covered a six month period.

Advocates' services reported on contact sheets. As noted above, we know that advocates did not consistently report on their services to women in the sample. There is no way to know if there is any systematic bias in the types of services that advocates reported. Our observations suggest that some advocates in each office were more consistent in filling out the forms than others were. Presumably, all advocates in each office perform similar functions.

Table 2 confirms police precinct advocates' reports that most of their contacts were by telephone. In contrast, CFAB advocates had more in-person contacts. The most frequent referral was counseling for victims. Police advocates were more likely to make collateral contacts with police, and CFAB advocates' collateral contacts were usually with prosecutors, suggesting a high level of collaboration with others in the organization that employed the advocates.

Interviewees' reports on advocates' services. Tables 3, 4, and 5 summarize interviewees' reports of the services advocates provided to them. To keep the interviews as short as possible, we only asked respondents about primary tasks that each type of advocate performed, and we added open-ended questions asking if there was anything else the advocate did. Talking about feelings about the incident and giving information

Table 2. Services Reported on Advocates' Contact Sheets

Type of Contact	Precinct DV Advocate. N (%)*	Precinct Legal Advocate N (%)*	CFAB Advocate N (%)*
<b>Type of contact</b>			
In person	19 (18.3)	8 (100)	39 (34.2)
On phone	68 (65.4)	0 (0.0)	16 (14.0)
In Court	1 (.9)	0 (0.0)	13 (11.4)
Support group meeting	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Mailing	16 (15.4)	0 (0.0)	45 (39.5)
Other	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (.8)
<b>Collateral contact</b>			
With police	10 (90.9)	2 (28.6)	1 (5.3)
With prosecutor	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	15 (78.9)
With social service	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (5.3)
Checking for child custody order	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Other contact	1 (9.1)	0 (0.0)	2 (10.5)
PPO – arranging in house service	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
PPO – arranging process server service	0 (0.0)	2 (28.6)	0 (0.0)
PPO – deliver returns to court	0 (0.0)	2 (28.6)	0 (0.0)
Other PPO service	0 (0.0)	1 (14.3)	0 (0.0)
<b>Referral made</b>			
Counseling for victims	41 (28.7)	4 (23.5)	17 (26.6)
Counseling for child	9 (6.3)	0 (0.0)	10 (15.6)
Shelter	4 (2.8)	3 (17.6)	14 (21.9)
Medical care	1 (.7)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)
Legal advocate	23 (16.1)	4 (23.5)	3 (4.7)
Lawyer, other legal aid	17 (11.9)	1 (5.9)	2 (3.1)
Crisis line/Hotline	11 (7.7)	1 (5.9)	14 (21.9)
Help with child visitation	2 (1.4)	3 (17.6)	1 (1.6)
Other	35 (24.5)	1 (5.9)	2 (3.1)

Type of Contact	Precinct DV Advocate. N (%)*	Precinct Legal Advocate N (%)*	CFAB Advocate N (%)*
Services provided			
Assistance getting PPO	12 (10.9)	6 (50.0)	16 (21.1)
Information about police/court procedures	53 (48.2)	2 (16.7)	40 (52.6)
Agree to contact Collateral	4 (3.6)	1 (8.3)	10 (13.2)
Arrange transportation	3 (2.7)	1 (8.3)	3 (3.9)
Direct counseling	35 (31.8)	2 (16.7)	5 (6.6)
Court support PPO hearing	3 (2.7)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.3)
Court support perpetrator's trial	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.3)

\*Percent within category of service and type of advocate

Table 3. Initial Interviewees' Reports of Advocates' Services

	Yes		No		Don't Need/ N/A	
	N	%	N	%	N	%
Did the counselor talk to you about your feelings about the incident?	19	61.3	11	35.5	1	3.2
Did the counselor tell you what would happen next in the legal process?	20	64.5	10	32.3	1	3.2
Did they help you get information about the police process or investigation?	14	50.0	13	46.4	1	3.6
Did they help you plan for your safety?	12	38.7	16	51.6	3	9.7
Did they tell you how to get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?	20	64.5	8	25.8	3	9.7
Did you follow-up and get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?	8	40.0	11	55.0	1	5.0
Did the counselor refer you to another counselor who could talk more with you about your feelings?	6	19.4	23	74.2	2	6.5
Did the precinct domestic violence counselor refer you to a shelter?	4	12.9	22	71.0	5	16.1
Did the precinct domestic violence counselor refer you for help you with the child visitation process?	1	3.3	22	73.3	7	23.3
Did the counselor assist you in getting medical care?	2	6.5	22	71.0	7	22.6
Did the counselor assist you with getting transportation to court, shelters or police stations?	0	0.0	21	67.7	10	32.3
Did the counselor assist you with getting children's services (counseling)?	0	0.0	21	67.7	10	32.3
Did the counselor assist you in finding an attorney or legal service?	2	6.5	24	77.4	5	16.1
Did the counselor tell you about a support group that meets at the precinct?	8	26.7	21	70.0	1	3.3



Table 4. Follow-up Interviewees' Reports of Advocates' Services

	Yes		No		Don't Need/ N/A	
	N	%	N	%	N	%
Did the social worker or counselor talk to you about your feelings about the incident on (date) or about a different incident?	3	60	2	40	0	0
Did the social worker or counselor tell you what would happen next in the legal process?	4	80	1	20	0	0
Did they help you get information about the police process or investigation?	4	80	1	20	0	0
Did they help you plan for your safety?	2	40	3	60	0	0
Did they tell you how to get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?	5	100			0	0
Did you follow-up and get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?	2	40	3	60	0	0
Did the social worker or counselor refer you to another counselor who could talk more with you about your feelings?	1	20	4	80	0	0
Did the domestic violence counselor or social worker refer you to a shelter?	3	60	2	40	0	0
Did the domestic violence counselor or social worker refer you for help you with the child visitation process?	1	20	1	20	3	60
Did the counselor assist you in getting medical care?	0	0	5	100	0	0
Did the counselor or social worker assist you with getting transportation to court, shelters or police stations?	0	0	5	100	0	0
Did the counselor assist you with getting children's services (counseling)?	0	0	3	60	2	40
Did the counselor or social worker assist you in finding an attorney or legal service?	0	0	5	100	0	0

Table 5. Comparison Interviewees' Reports of Advocates' Services

	Yes		No		Don't Need/ N/A	
	N	%	N	%	N	%
Did the counselor talk to you about your feelings about the incident?	3	60	1	20	1	20
Did the counselor tell you what would happen next in the legal process?	3	60	1	20	1	20
Did they help you get information about the police process or investigation?	3	60	2	40	0	0
Did they help you plan for your safety?	3	60	1	20	1	20
Did they tell you how to get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?	5	100	0	0	0	0
Did you follow-up and get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?	3	60	2	40	0	0
Did the counselor refer you to another counselor who could talk more with you about your feelings?	1	20	3	60	1	20
Did the precinct domestic violence counselor refer you to a shelter?	1	20	3	60	1	20
Did the precinct domestic violence counselor refer you for help you with the child visitation process?	2	40	1	20	2	40
Did the counselor assist you in getting medical care?	2	40	2	40	1	20
Did the counselor assist you with getting transportation to court, shelters or police stations?	1	20	2	40	2	40
Did the counselor assist you with getting children's services (counseling)?	1	20	4	80	0	0
Did the counselor assist you in finding an attorney or legal service?	1	25	3	75	0	0
Did the counselor tell you about a domestic violence support group that meets at the precinct?	0	0	4	100	0	0

about police and legal processes were the most common activities. The open-ended question about other services advocates performed did not yield any other commonly performed services.

During the initial interview, victims report that all three types of advocates gave women information about Personal Protection Orders (PPOs). Twenty women (64.5% of those they had contact with) report that police precinct advocates informed them how to get a PPO. Of these, eight reported that they followed up and got an order. Three reported that the PPO was very helpful. Four women (66.7%) report that legal advocates advised them how to get a PPO, and one decided to get the PPO. Prosecutor's office advocates routinely give or mail all victims information about how to get a PPO. Unfortunately, we did not ask the interviewees how many of them followed-up on this information.

The initial interviews show that precinct and prosecutor's advocates did not help all women plan for their safety. There were not enough cases to perform a statistical analysis. However, a cross tabulation showed that fourteen of the women who experienced severe physical violence during the focal incident reported that police precinct advocates did not help them plan for their safety. Only three of these women said that they did not need this service or that it was not applicable. Seven women, less than half of the total respondents who experienced severe physical violence, did receive police precinct advocates' help in safety planning. Similarly, seventeen women who experienced severe physical violence during the focal incident received help from prosecutor's advocates in safety planning. However, 21 women who experienced severe physical violence during the focal incident reported that prosecutor's office advocates

did not help them plan for their safety. Only two of these women said that they did not need this service or that it was not applicable.

Police precinct advocates made referrals to shelters and other social services for 16 women, and three of them followed up on the referrals. Prosecutor's advocates made referrals to 19 women, and five followed up. Some women received referrals from both types of advocates.

In total, 68 initial interviewees saw precinct or prosecutor's advocates. Of these, 29 (42.6%) received referrals. There was no statistically significant association between the severity of the focal incident and victims' receiving referrals. Eight women, or 27.5% of the 29 who received them, followed up on referrals. These eight represent 11.7% of the women who saw these two types of advocates and 3.3% of the first interview sample. Legal advocates made referrals for three women. We did not ask about follow-up to their referrals, because making referrals is not considered to be their primary role.

Implications of interviewees' reports on advocates' services. Interviewees' reports on advocates' services raise some important issues. While interviewees often reported that advocates gave them information about protective orders, only about one third of the initial interviewees followed up on this recommendation. Safety planning is also supposed to be a large portion of advocates' jobs, but many interviewees did not remember advocates helping them with safety planning. It is noteworthy that these advocates did not help all the victims plan for their safety even when the focal incident was severe. The data do not provide clear answers about why this occurred, but only a few women said that they did not need help with safety planning. Clearly, safety planning is an important part of working with battered women, since advocates might

possess knowledge about effective safety planning ideas that individual battered women were not aware of. Our finding of inconsistent implementation of safety planning suggests a gap in services that might be remedied by better training of advocates or provision of funds for more advocates.

There was a low follow-up rate on advocates' referrals. Perhaps women did not believe that the referrals would meet their needs or they might have been afraid to contact the resources provided. This suggests the importance of educating advocates to provide more than a phone number if they expect women who are not experienced in using social services to follow-up on these services. This is wisdom that has been communicated in social work and human service textbooks which urge workers to lay groundwork for referrals by contacting the agency first, then following up with clients to find out whether the referral met the client's needs.<sup>88</sup> Often, human service workers need to discuss referrals with clients in detail in order to work through their ambivalence about seeking further help. In our study, victims' lack of follow up on referrals also suggests that planning and budgeting for advocacy programs must include funding for sufficient staff to be able to follow-up thoroughly when making referrals.

Since a number of women told the interviewers that they viewed the focal incident as minor or "not really domestic violence", it may be logical that they did not see a need for further services and did not follow-up on referrals. However, it is also possible that they choose to describe the incident as minor in order to rationalize their sense of being unready to seek further services regarding domestic violence. It is also possible that advocates did not recommend services that truly fit victims' needs, because advocates might not have had time to explore victims' needs in depth.

Our findings were similar to Davis and Taylor's finding that victims who received a brief visit from a police/social worker team were not more likely to increase their use of services in relation to the abuse.<sup>89</sup> Their study was similar to ours in studying victims with few economic resources. These findings suggest that brief advocacy interventions are not enough to overcome lack of familiarity and trust in social services among victims of lower socioeconomic status. In order to connect battered women from lower socioeconomic classes with resources, more time is needed during initial interviews or more contacts over a longer period of time should be provided.

The interviewees' lack of follow-up on referrals might be related to African American's historical distrust of mental health services stemming from a history of discrimination in treatment.<sup>90</sup> As Crenshaw points out about shelters in minority communities, "in most cases, the physical assault that leads women to these shelters is merely the most immediate manifestation of the subordination they experience.... Many women of color, for example, are burdened by poverty, child-care responsibilities, and the lack of job skills".<sup>91</sup> These burdens can increase distrust and decrease practical access to social services.

The rate of follow-up on referrals that we found compares unfavorably with Sullivan and Rumpitz's study.<sup>92</sup> In their project, when advocates actively assisted African American battered women over a period of 10 weeks, many women succeeded in becoming connected to needed resources. This suggests that brief interactions between advocates and battered women may be insufficient to help them connect to resources that can increase their safety.

The advocates' lack of success in connecting victims to resources addresses the question that Ford raises regarding whether prosecutors can assure victims' safety if they agree to participate in prosecution of batterers.<sup>93</sup> Our interviewees often failed to follow-up on referrals and only remembered working on safety planning with advocates after less than half of the incidents of serious physical or sexual abuse. Therefore, our research cannot fully encourage us to believe that brief advocacy contacts help women stay safe during the process of prosecution.

One might argue that advocates can address what Mills described as a need for prosecutors to become more emotionally involved with battered women and to use their emotional involvement to recognize each woman's unique issues and needs.<sup>94</sup> She also argues that this involvement can facilitate victims' honest testimony, because it helps them feel understood. However, our findings, observations, and discussions with advocates in Detroit suggest that advocates rarely have time for such emotional involvement with victims.

## CHAPTER FOUR

## SAMPLE AND SERVICES

Our presentation of findings and implications begins with the demographics of the sample. We then describe the relevant characteristics of the focal police reports and the advocates' services. The descriptions of police reports and advocates' services provide important background for understanding the data analysis for the research questions. In the following chapters, we show the analyses and discussion in response to each research question. Finally, we discuss the findings from the process evaluation, some findings about the research methodology, limitations, and recommendations for further research.

Police Report Sample

Demographics. Table 6 shows the demographics of the sample originating from the focal incident police reports. African Americans are by far the largest percent of the victims and abusers. There were no Latinas in the study according to the police reports and only one "other". Relationship status variables contained many missing cases or cases labeled "cannot determine." However, only a small proportion of the sample was currently or formerly married. The majority of the sample lived together or had a child in common relationship.

The mean age of the victims was 30.25 (SD=8.7), with a minimum age of 18 and a maximum age of 81. The mean age of the abusers was 32.41 (SD=9.6), with a minimum age of 18 and a maximum age of 79.

Implications of demographic characteristics of police report sample. Because we focused on women named as victims in police reports, the sample differed from many research studies that have focused on women in shelters or on partners of men charged with domestic violence.



Table 6. Demographics of Police Report Sample

	N	%
<b>Race of victim</b>		
African American	990	96.4
European American	36	3.5
Other	1	0.1
Missing	30	2.8
<b>Race of suspect</b>		
African American	994	97.5
European American	23	2.3
Other	2	0.1
Missing	38	3.6
<b>Relationship status*</b>		
<b>Marital status</b>		
Married	217	22.1
Formerly married	27	2.7
Never married	732	69.3
<b>Current living status</b>		
Live together	541	55.1
Fomerly lived together	176	17.9
Never lived together	215	21.9
<b>Children in relationship</b>		
Child in common	519	52.8
No child in common	427	43.4

\*Multiple status indicators could be checked for one relationship

This enabled us to include some focal incidents where neither the victims nor the criminal justice system considered the incident to be severe violence. Contacting women named as victims in police reports enabled us to reach women who possibly had never sought any formal help except to call the police. In fact, some of our sample did not even call the police during the focal incident. The sample also differs from many others because 96% of the victims were African American. Although 75.7% of Detroit's population is African American, a disproportionate number of African American women appeared as victims in these police reports.<sup>95</sup> This could reflect African American women's greater willingness to call the police or their lack of other resources to escape battering.<sup>96</sup> It is also possible that officers were less likely to complete a report if a domestic violence incident occurred among European Americans. Detroit also has a sizable Latino population, but most Latinos do not live in the precincts that we studied.

The sample also differs from many studies that focus on married couples or couples that live together. In our study, the focal police reports indicate that 69% of the couples were never married, 22% never lived together, and 53% of them had a child in common relationship. Since Fleury et al. found that women who were still involved with their abusers perceived less need for police involvement, the relationship status of our sample might have affected their use of and evaluation of criminal justice services.<sup>97</sup> Our study contrasts with some other studies that included only married women or women living with their abuser, which leaves out an important group of African American women. Single parents are a common family form in the African American community.<sup>98</sup> It is reasonable to assume that women who do not live with or have not lived with batterers who are their children's fathers will have different concerns and expectations when the criminal justice system becomes involved. The fact that only 22% of our sample was married might have affected their attitudes towards calling the police, revealing the violence to

outsiders, and participating in prosecution. Our interview sample and the demographics of Detroit also suggest that the women we studied were primarily from lower socioeconomic classes.<sup>99</sup>

Characteristics of police report incidents. Table 7 shows the history and severity indicators recorded on the initial police reports (PCRs). Officers usually endorsed several different indicators on each report. The average number of indicators on each report was 4.72 (SD=2.47). There were 46 reports with no indicators checked. The most frequently endorsed indicator about the incident was "was complainant struck?" The next most frequent indicator was that the victim was "punched or hit with something" which probably overlaps with "was complainant struck?" A weapon was used in one quarter of the incidents. In nearly sixty-four percent of the incidents, officers noted a history of previous domestic violence.

The majority of the focal incidents were severe physical or sexual violence, and use of alcohol or drugs or both was noted in almost 40% of the cases. It is noteworthy that in 64% of the incidents the officers noted that there had been previous incidents and that 10% of the victims already had personal protection orders. Therefore, even though our telephone interviewees often minimized the seriousness of the focal incident, many of these incidents were part of a pattern of abuse.

On the focal incident report, officers also noted that 8% of the victims refused to see a doctor. Presumably, officers only suggested medical treatment to victims who had potentially serious injuries. This rate of refusal of medical help may indicate a resistance to formal help seeking that was reflected in levels of use of advocacy and participation in prosecution.

There were 120 women involved as victims on one or more subsequent PCRs. This represents 11.3% of the sample. Table 8 shows severity and history elements of subsequent

Table 7. History and Severity of Focal Incident Police Report

Severity Elements	Yes N*	%
Was complainant struck?	689	79.4
Previous incidents involving violence?	487	63.7
Punched or hit victim with something	476	45.7
Victim had a sprain, bruise, or small cut	429	41.2
Alcohol involved	274	30.1
Weapon/other object used	205	26.3
Property damage	164	20.9
Pushed or shoved victim	215	20.7
Slapped victim	183	17.6
Choked victim	179	17.2
Grabbed victim	129	12.4
Personal Protection Order filed	85	10.9
Complainant sought medical attention	82	10.4
Controlled substance involved	75	9.0
Victim refused to see a doctor	86	8.3
Slammed victim against the wall	85	8.2
Beat up or dragged victim	69	6.6
Admitted to hospital	23	6.5
Kicked victim	63	6.1
Threw something at victim	44	4.2
Twisted victim's arm or hair	37	3.6
Victim went to a doctor because of fight	31	3.0
Used a knife or gun on victim	17	1.6
Victim passed out from being hit	6	0.6
Victim had broken bone from a fight	5	0.5
Threatened unwanted sex	5	0.5
Burned or scalded victim on purpose	4	0.4
Forced unwanted sex	3	0.3
N=	4150	

\*Several indicators could be checked on one report.

Table 8. History and Severity of Subsequent Police Reports

Severity Elements	PCR	PCR	PCR	PCR
	Subsequent 1	Subsequent 2	Subsequent 3	Subsequent 4
	Yes N (%)	Yes N (%)	Yes N (%)	Yes N (%)
Was complainant struck?	72 (73.5)	22 (75.9)	1 (16.7)	2 (66.7)
Previous incidents involving violence?	59 (69.4)	26 (92.9)	6 (100)	1 (100)
Victim had a sprain, bruise, or cut	46 (39.0)	13 (35.1)	1 (16.7)	2 (66.7)
Punched or hit victim with something	45 (38.1)	11 (29.7)	1 (16.7)	1 (33.3)
Alcohol involved	37 (37.0)	11 (35.5)	2 (33.3)	1 (33.3)
Weapon/other object used	29 (29.9)	5 (18.5)	1 (20.0)	0 (0.0)
Choked victim	23 (19.5)	3 (8.1)	0 (0.0)	2 (66.7)
Property damaged	20 (22.0)	2 (7.4)	3 (50.0)	1 (50.0)
Pushed or shoved victim	20 (16.9)	7 (18.9)	1 (16.7)	1 (33.3)
Slammed victim against the wall	17 (14.4)	6 (16.2)	1 (16.7)	0 (0.0)
Slapped victim	14 (11.9)	2 (5.4)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Personal Protection Order in effect	12 (16.2)	4 (14.8)	1 (25.0)	1 (100)
Victim refused to see a doctor	12 (10.2)	4 (10.8)	1 (16.7)	0 (0.0)
Controlled substance involved	11 (12.0)	3 (10.7)	1 (20.0)	0 (0.0)
Grabbed victim	11 (9.3)	5 (13.5)	2 (33.3)	0 (0.0)
Complainant sought medical attention	9 (9.7)	3 (10.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Kicked victim	9 (7.6)	2 (5.4)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Admitted to hospital	6 (13.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Threw something at victim	6 (5.1)	1 (2.7)	1 (16.7)	0 (0.0)
Twisted victim's arm or hair	5 (4.2)	1 (2.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Beat up or dragged victim	5 (4.2)	1 (2.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Used a knife or gun on victim	4 (3.4)	1 (2.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Victim went to a doctor	2 (1.7)	0 (0.0)	1 (16.7)	0 (0.0)
Forced unwanted sex	1 (.8)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Victim passed out from being hit	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Victim had broken bone from a fight	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Threatened unwanted sex	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Burned or scalded victim on purpose	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
N =	474	133	24	12

\*Several indicators could be checked on one report

police reports. Fifteen PCR's had no severity indicators checked. As in the focal incidents, the most frequently endorsed category was "was complainant struck. Generally, the frequencies of items are similar to the frequencies for the focal police reports, but in subsequent reports victims having a sprain, bruise, or small cut was more common than being punched or hit with something. Only 69% of the second police reports noted a history of previous violence. Since we have the focal report, we know there was at least one previous incident. Either officers did not note the previous incident or victims did not tell them about it.

Table 9 shows the total number of initial and subsequent police reports coded in each category. In each case, we coded the police report into the most severe category, considering mild physical violence to be more severe than severe threats. The severity indicators that we used to code severity were missing from a number of reports. We coded the majority of initial and subsequent police reports as severe physical or sexual violence.

Bivariate analysis of focal police reports. A chi-square analysis showed that there was no association between race of the victim, and severity of focal incident. There were also no associations between officers' notes of a history of previous incidents, or presence of alcohol or controlled substances, and severity of the focal incident. An ANOVA revealed no significant relationship between age of the victim and severity of the focal incident.

#### Differences Between Precincts with and without Domestic Violence Teams

Ethnicity of victims. While we attempted to match Domestic Violence Team precincts with comparison precincts as much as possible, a chi-square analysis revealed significant racial differences between them ( $\chi^2= 9.18 [1, n= 1026] p=.002$ ) (Table 5). The precincts with Domestic Violence Teams served fewer African American victims and were more likely to serve European American victims. While African American women were 96.5% of the police report

Table 9. Severity of Focal and Subsequent Incidents

	Focal Incident	Subsequent 1	Subsequent 2	Subsequent 3	Subsequent 4
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Mild psychological abuse only	26 (2.7)	4 (3.8)	2 (6.1)	0 (0.0)	1 (33.3)
Severe threats, no physical abuse	39 (4.0)	8 (7.5)	5 (15.2)	1 (16.7)	0 (0.0)
Mild physical abuse, no severe physical abuse or rape	112 (11.6)	7 (6.6)	2 (6.1)	1 (16.7)	0 (0.0)
Severe physical abuse or rape	786 (81.6)	87 (82.1)	24 (72.7)	4 (66.7)	2 (66.7)
N =	974	106	33	6	3

sample, they were 94.9% of the victims from precincts with domestic violence teams and 98.3% of victims from precincts without domestic violence teams. European Americans were 3.5% of the sample and 5.1% of the victims in precincts with Domestic Violence Teams. However, while the difference was statistically significant, the actual difference was not large, and we did not find that race was associated with severity of the focal incident.

Severity of Focal Incident. There was a significant difference in severity of the focal police report between the precincts with the domestic violence team (8th, 9th, 12th) and precincts without the team (2nd, 10th) ( $\chi^2 = 15.97 [3, n = 963] p = .001$ ) (Table 10). Officers in precincts with the team were more likely to complete reports of milder physical and psychological abuse and serious threats of violence. They were less likely to complete reports of severe physical violence. Severe physical violence and sexual assaults were 81.6% of the total focal police reports, 77.5% of the police reports from the precincts with domestic violence teams, and 86.3% of the incidents from comparison precincts. The two groups of precincts did not differ in whether police noted a history of previous incidents on the police report.

The lieutenant in charge of the domestic violence unit told us that officers in that unit are trained to write reports for all incidents. Less highly trained officers in other units might make a "run" without writing up a report. In addition, officers in the domestic violence unit are aware that advocates do outreach based on police reports. They may perceive more potential value in writing a report for a mild incident, because they know an advocate will try to contact that victim. Whether or not officers see advantages to writing reports for mild incidents, these reports do begin to create "a paper trail," and they do increase the chance that an advocate will contact the victim.



Table 10. Differences Between Precincts With and Without Domestic Violence Teams

	Precincts with DV teams	Precincts without DV teams
	N(%)	N(%)
<b>Ethnicity</b>		
African American victims	516 (94.9)	474 (98.3)
European American victims	28 (5.1)	8 (1.7)
<b>Severity of focal PCR</b>		
Mild psychological abuse only	18 (3.5)	8 (1.8)
Severe threats, no physical abuse	30 (5.9)	9 (2.0)
Mild physical abuse, no severe physical abuse or rape	67 (13.1)	45 (10.0)
Severe physical abuse or rape	396 (77.5)	390 (86.3)

Arrests. Officers noted on the focal incident reports that 313 (29.6%) of the 1,057 perpetrators were arrested at the time of the incident. There were no significant relationships between arrest and severity of the focal incident, the race of suspect, history of previous incidents, or whether the incident occurred in a precinct with a domestic violence team. When we looked only at focal incidents coded as severe physical or sexual violence, there was still no association between arrest and whether the incident occurred in a precinct with a domestic violence team. Since we know that the domestic violence teams produced reports on milder abuse than officers from comparison precincts, we conducted a logistic regression with arrest as the dependent variable. We used the above variables as independent variables to control for interactive effects, but the model was not significant.

The lack of differences in rates of arrests, even for severe violence, between precincts with domestic violence teams and comparison precincts suggests that there is more to learn about decisions that lead to an arrest and about training domestic violence teams. It is also noteworthy that according to our coding of the officers' descriptions, arrest was not significantly associated with severity of the incident. Either the reports did not accurately reflect the severity of the incident, or factors other than severity were influential in officers' decisions to make arrests.

### Interview Sample

Demographics. There were 242 initial interviews. Ninety-seven percent of the respondents were African American. Table 11 contains demographic characteristics of the interviewees. The most frequent level of education was high school graduate, while a number of respondents had some college education. The majority of the respondents were employed, mostly full-time, but 34% were unemployed. The annual household income of the respondents was low, with only 14.1% having an income of more than \$30,000 per year. Only 24% of the

Table 11. Demographics of Interviewees

	Initial Interview N (%)	Follow-up Interview N (%)	Comparison Interview N (%)
<b>Race</b>			
African American	236 (97.9)	62 (98.4)	23 (100)
European American	3 (1.2)	1 (1.6)	
Other	1 (.4)		
<b>Highest level of education</b>			
Grade school	1 (.4)		
Some high school	64 (26.4)	9 (14.3)	6 (26.1)
H.S. Grad./GED	92 (38.0)	26 (41.3)	4 (17.4)
Vocational school	3 (1.2)		
Some college	71 (29.3)	26 (41.3)	13 (56.5)
College Graduate	11 (4.5)	2 (3.2)	
<b>Employment Status</b>			
Employed	134 (55.4)	45 (71.4)	19 (82.6)
Part-time	22 (9.0)	16 (25.4)	5 (21.7)
Full-time	111 (45.9)	29 (46.0)	14 (60.7)
Unemployed	83 (34.3)	13 (20.6)	4 (17.4)
Student	10 (4.1)		
Disabled	13 (5.4)	3 (4.8)	
Retired	2 (.2)	2 (3.2)	
<b>Annual Household Income</b>			
Less than \$5,000	55 (26.1)	12 (20.0)	2 (9.5)
\$5,000-\$10,000	47 (22.3)	15 (25.0)	5 (23.8)
\$10,000-\$20,000	45 (21.3)	14 (23.3)	5 (23.8)
\$20,000-\$30,000	34 (16.1)	11 (18.3)	6 (28.6)
\$30,000-\$40,000	14 (6.6)	3 (5.0)	1 (4.8)
\$40,000-\$50,000	6 (2.8)	1 (1.7)	
More than \$50,000	10 (4.7)	4 (6.7)	2 (9.5)

Table 11 continued

	Initial Interview	Follow-up Interview	Comparison Interview
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Current Relationship with Abuser			
Married	58 (24.1)	14 (22.2)	9 (39.1)
Formerly married	10 (4.1)	5 (7.9)	
Live together	27 (11.2)	5 (7.9)	
Formerly lived together	16 (6.6)	5 (7.9)	2 (8.7)
Child in common	104 (43.2)	22 (34.9)	9 (39.1)
Dating	26 (10.8)	6 (9.5)	3 (13.0)
Formerly dated		6 (9.5)	

respondents were married, and child in common was the most frequent type of relationship. The mean age of the women who were interviewed initially was 29.95 (SD=8.60). The mean length of relationship with the abusive partner was 7.2 years (SD=6.15), while the mean length of time since violence began in the relationship was 3.79 years (SD=4.84). The mean number of children living with respondent was 1.94 (SD=1.48).

Table 12 shows initial interviewees' reports of the extent of violence during the six months before the interview. The abuse items that were most likely to happen at least once were being insulted or sworn at and being pushed or shoved. Passing out from being hit in the head and being forced into oral or anal sex were the least likely to occur. Table 13 describes separation abuse experienced by the initial interviewees during the previous six months. The most common types of separation abuse that occurred at least once were using the children as an excuse to see her and abuser insisting on seeing her when she did not want to see him.

We conducted a chi-square analysis comparing the women who completed the first interview to the women who did not (Table 14). According to our coding of the police officers' descriptions of the focal incident, the women who were interviewed were significantly more likely than non-interviewed women to experience milder physical or psychological abuse or severe threats and less likely to experience severe physical violence ( $\chi^2 = 17.32$  [3, n= 963]  $p=.001$ ). Seventy-four percent of initial interviewees experienced severe physical or sexual abuse during the focal incident, while 83.8% of the women who were not interviewed were severely physically or sexually abused during the focal incident. Eighty two percent of the total sample was physically or sexually abused. Interviewees were also significantly more likely to be African American than non-interviewees ( $\chi^2 = 4.39$  [1, n= 1026]  $p=.036$ ). African American women were 98.7% of interviewees, 95.8% of the women who were not interviewed, and 96.5%

Table 12. History of Abuse and Negotiation Reported in the Initial Interview

How many times in past six months...	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Has your partner insulted you or sworn at you?	35 (14.6)	17 (7.1)	18 (7.5)	34 (14.2)	35 (14.6)	13 (5.4)	88 (36.7)
Has your partner explained his side of a disagreement to you?	45 (19.1)	12 (5.1)	13 (5.5)	36 (15.3)	38 (16.2)	23 (9.8)	68 (28.9)
Has your partner said he cared about you even though you disagreed?	45 (19.4)	11 (4.7)	8 (3.4)	15 (6.5)	30 (12.9)	12 (5.2)	111(47.8)
Has your partner pushed or shoved you?	68 (28.3)	34 (14.2)	44 (18.3)	41 (17.1)	22 (9.2)	12 (5.0)	19 (7.9)
Have you called the police because you felt you or family members were in danger?	84 (34.9)	56 (23.2)	31 (12.9)	50 (20.7)	16 (6.6)	1 (0.4)	2 (0.8)
Has your partner shown respect for your feelings about an issue?	89 (38.4)	7 (3.0)	17 (7.3)	50 (21.6)	31 (13.4)	8 (3.4)	30 (12.9)
Has your partner destroyed something that belonged to you?	94 (39.2)	35 (14.6)	24 (10.0)	38 (15.8)	24 (10.0)	8 (3.3)	17 (7.1)

How many times in past six months...	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Have you had a sprain, bruise or small cut because of a fight with your partner?	107 (44.8)	44 (18.4)	28 (11.7)	31 (13.0)	18 (7.5)	6 (2.5)	5 (2.1)
Has your partner called you a name?	116 (48.3)	9 (3.8)	13 (5.4)	23 (9.6)	16 (6.7)	12 (5.0)	51 (21.3)
Has your partner punched or hit you with something that could hurt?	133 (55.6)	34 (14.2)	21 (8.8)	27 (11.3)	12 (5.0)	7 (2.9)	5 (2.1)
Has your partner twisted your arm or hair?	135 (56.0)	37 (15.4)	28 (11.6)	20 (8.3)	14 (5.8)	2 (0.8)	5 (2.1)
Has your partner choked you?	138 (57.5)	47 (19.6)	19 (7.9)	15 (6.3)	11 (4.6)	5 (2.1)	5 (2.1)
Did your partner throw something at you that could hurt?	154 (64.4)	26 (10.9)	16 (6.7)	26 (10.9)	9 (3.8)	3 (1.3)	5 (2.1)
Have you called the police for a violation of a protective order?	160 (66.1)	19 (7.9)	5 (2.1)	13 (5.4)	6 (2.5)	0 (0.0)	1 (0.4)
Have you left home overnight because of a violent incident?	162 (66.9)	20 (8.3)	20 (8.3)	25 (10.3)	6 (2.5)	4 (1.7)	3 (1.2)
Was your partner arrested because of violence towards you?	178 (73.6)	42 (17.4)	15 (6.2)	4 (1.7)	1 (0.4)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)

How many times in past six months...	Never N (%)	Once N (%)	Twice N (%)	3-5 Times N (%)	6-10 Times N (%)	11-20 Times N (%)	More than 20 N (%)
How many times did you go to a doctor because of a fight with your partner?	179 (74.0)	35 (14.5)	13 (5.4)	10 (4.1)	1 (0.4)	1 (0.4)	3 (1.2)
Has your partner made you have sex without a condom?	195 (82.3)	4 (1.7)	4 (1.7)	8 (3.4)	5 (2.1)	3 (1.3)	18 (7.6)
Has your partner used a knife or a gun on you?	211 (87.2)	17 (7.0)	9 (3.7)	2 (0.8)	2 (0.8)	0 (0.0)	1 (0.4)
Have you passed out from being hit on the head by your partner?	215 (88.8)	11 (4.5)	9 (3.7)	6 (2.5)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (0.4)
Has your partner used force to make you have oral or anal sex?	221 (91.7)	4 (1.7)	4 (1.7)	4 (1.7)	2 (0.8)	2 (0.8)	4 (1.7)



Table 13. Separation Abuse Reported in Initial Interviews

	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More Than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
<i>How often has he.....</i>							
used the children as an excuse to see you?	42 (30.7)	7 (5.1)	6 (4.4)	13 (9.5)	12 (8.8)	9 (6.6)	45(32.8)
insisted on seeing you when you didn't want to see him?	60 (31.3)	15 (7.8)	15 (7.8)	28(14.6)	29(15.1)	7 (3.6)	38(19.8)
failed to pay child support?	48 (35.3)	0 (0.0)	1 (0.7)	0 (0.0)	5 (3.7)	1 (0.7)	25(18.4)
put the children in the middle of disagreements?	49 (35.8)	3 (2.2)	15(10.9)	18 (13.1)	11(8.0)	6 (4.4)	33(24.1)
Harassed you on the telephone?	70 (36.5)	12 (6.3)	19 (9.9)	25(13.0)	16 (8.3)	8 (4.2)	42(21.9)
refused to leave your home or property when you asked him?	78 (41.1)	18 (9.5)	18 (9.5)	26(13.7)	12 (6.3)	9 (4.7)	29(15.3)
used the children to get back at you?	78 (57.4)	4 (2.9)	4 (2.9)	11 (8.1)	9 (6.6)	6 (4.4)	21(15.4)
Threatened to take the children without permission?	77 (55.8)	16(11.6)	8 (5.8)	11 (8)	8 (5.8)	1 (0.7)	15(10.9)
Followed you around?	109(60.9)	9 (5.0)	16 (8.9)	19 (10.6)	8 (4.5)	5 (2.8)	13(7.3)
Threatened to hurt you if you didn't return to him?	122(63.5)	10 (5.2)	10 (5.2)	17 (8.9)	11 (5.7)	7 (3.6)	15(7.8)
Threatened to hurt himself if you didn't return?	134(70.2)	14 (7.3)	11 (5.8)	12 (6.3)	8 (4.2)	5 (2.6)	7 (3.7)
violated legal restrictions such as orders of protection?	133(73.5)	10 (5.5)	5 (2.8)	13 (7.2)	10 (5.5)	2 (1.1)	8 (4.4)
Threatened or carried out a custody battle?	101(74.3)	11 (8.1)	8 (5.9)	6 (4.4)	3 (2.2)	0 (0.0)	4 (2.9)
Harassed you at work?	150(78.1)	9 (4.7)	7 (3.6)	11 (5.7)	6 (3.1)	0 (0.0)	9 (4.7)
written you threatening letters?	186(96.4)	3 (1.6)	1 (0.5)	1 (0.5)	2 (1.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)

Table 14. Differences Between Women Who Did and Did not Participate in Initial Interview

	<u>Interviewed</u> N (%)	<u>Not Interviewed</u> N(%)	<u>Total Sample</u> N (%)
Severe physical abuse	166 (74.4)	620 (83.8)	786 (81.6)
African American	230 (98.7)	760 (95.8)	990 (96.5)
Living with abuser	98 (44.3)	443 (58.2)	541 (55.1)
Child in common with abuser	135 (61.1)	384 (50.4)	519 (52.8)

of the total sample. Victims who were still living with partners were significantly less likely to participate in the interview ( $\chi^2 = 17.56$  [3, n= 982] p=.001). Women who were still living with partners were 44.3% of the initial interview sample, 58.2% of the women who were not interviewed, and 55.1% of the total sample. Women who were noted on the report as having a child in common relationship with the perpetrator were significantly more likely to be interviewed ( $\chi^2 = 8.63$  [2, n= 983] p=.013). Women who had a child in common relationship with the perpetrator were 61.1% of the interview sample, 50.4% of the non-interviewees, and 52.8% of the total sample. There were no differences in age, in whether the police noted a history of previous domestic violence incidents, or in marital status.

#### Implications of Interview Sample Characteristics

Our initial interview reached 23% of the victims identified in the police report sample. There are a number of reasons for this somewhat low response rate. First, many women in Detroit do not have telephones. Police officers tell us that women sometimes give them false telephone numbers, because they do not want any further involvement with the criminal justice system. Many Detroit residents carry beepers instead of having a telephone, because beepers can be obtained without a deposit or credit check. Detroit has a high population of renters, rather than homeowners, and battered women often move after a violent incident.<sup>100</sup> We could not pay victims for interviews, because our prosecutor was concerned that payments for interviews might be used against the prosecution by abusers' attorneys. In addition, we obtained our samples from police reports describing incidents that victims did not always perceive as severe enough to require seeking further services related to the incident. Women who had received more services or whose partners were prosecuted might have been more interested in talking about the services or the incident. However, we also had a better responses rate than Erez and Belknap who only

got a 10% response to surveys that they mailed to women whose husbands were prosecuted for domestic violence.<sup>101</sup>

Our interview sample was nearly 98% African American and was significantly more likely to be African American than the total police report sample. We can speculate that African American victims felt more comfortable being interviewed by our African American interviewers. Or perhaps they were more appreciative that someone was seeking their opinions about their experiences. Women who participated in the initial interview were more likely to be separated from the abuser and to have a child in common relationship with him. They might have felt safer about the interview than women who still lived with the abuser.

We cannot compare education levels of interviewees and those not interviewed, but the interview sample was not highly educated. Although 29% attended some college, only 4.5% completed college. Nearly 70% of the women had a household income of \$20,000 or less. These characteristics suggest that we reached a sample of women that is underrepresented in published literature.

Even though the initial interviewees' focal police reports were less severe than the remainder of the reports, the interviewees revealed an extensive history of violence during the six months prior to the interview. Only 28% of the respondents reported that they had not been pushed or shoved by the abuser during the previous six months, and only 35% had not called the police because of danger from the abuser. More than half had a bruise, sprain, or cut from a fight with the abuser, and 33% had left home overnight because of the abuse. Therefore, even though not all of the focal police reports resulted in arrests or warrants, the interview sample was largely a group of women who experienced a pattern of abuse, not an isolated incident. As we show below, more than half of the initial interviewees also predicted a some likelihood of physical

abuse during the next six months, with 27% saying physical abuse was very likely. This suggests that they expected the pattern to continue, and recent research lends credibility to victims' abilities to predict subsequent assaults.<sup>102</sup>

The initial interviewees also reported extensive abuse during the previous six months from partners they were separated from. Only 31% of the women who had been separated from the abuser had partners who did not insist on seeing them, and 37% had never been harassed by the abuser on the telephone.

Although the interview sample was not a high proportion of the total police report victims, it consists of a group of battered women we do not know very much about because they did not necessarily seek any help beyond police services. Our sample's demographics suggest that telephone interviews, if carefully and sensitively done, represent a promising method of gaining battered women's views. By conducting telephone interviews, researchers can reach more women without the higher expense required to interview them in person. Telephone interviews might also represent less of an imposition on the time of busy women. Our interview sample does represent a rare opportunity to learn something about African American battered women's perceptions about the criminal justice system, since their views have rarely been solicited in the past.

Follow-up interviewees. We completed a chi-square analysis comparing severity of the focal incident, coded from the police reports, for women who participated in the follow-up interview compared to the remainder of the sample. There was a significant difference in severity of the incident between the follow-up sample and the remaining police reports ( $\chi^2=9.84$  [3, n =963] p = .03). Nearly 82% of the total focal incidents were severe physical violence or sexual assault, but only 72.4% of the follow-up sample experienced severe focal incidents. For

the non-follow-up sample, 82.2% experienced severe physical or sexual violence in the focal incident.

We also used a chi-square analysis to compare the severity of the focal incident for women who participated in both the initial and follow-up interviews compared to women who completed only the initial interview. There was a significant difference in severity of the incident between the women who completed both interviews and those who only completed the initial interview ( $\chi^2=12.76$  [3, n =223] p = .005). The difference was most extreme in the categories of mild physical abuse and severe threats. The women who experienced mild physical violence at the focal incident were 24.1% of those who completed both interviews and 9.1% of those who completed only the initial interview. Women who experienced only severe threats at the focal incident were 1.7% of those who completed both interviews and 10.3% of those who completed only the initial interview.

Table 15 describes the follow-up interviewees' reports of domestic violence that occurred since the first interview. For the follow-up interview, the abuse items that were most likely to happen at least once were being insulted or sworn at and having partner destroy something that belonged to her. As in the initial interview, passing out from being hit in the head and being forced into oral or anal sex were the least likely to occur.

Table 16 shows comparison interviewees' reports of violence during the previous six months. The most common abuse items were the same as for the follow-up interview, with being insulted or sworn at and having partner destroy something that belonged to her as the most common abuse items. As in the other interviews, passing out from being hit in the head and being forced into oral or anal sex were the least likely to occur

Table 15. History of Abuse and Negotiation Reported in Follow-up Interviews

Since first interview, how many times...	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Has your partner explained his side of a disagreement to you?	21(33.0)	3 (4.8)	2 (3.2)	10(16.0)	6 (9.5)	4 (6.3)	17(27.0)
Has your partner said he cared about you even though you disagreed?	23(37.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (3.2)	2 (3.2)	6 (9.7)	29(47.0)
Has your partner insulted you or sworn at you?	23(37.0)	2 (3.2)	3 (4.8)	15(24.0)	3 (4.8)	1 (1.6)	16(25.0)
Has your partner shown respect for your feelings about an issue?	28(45.0)	2 (3.2)	3 (4.8)	6 (9.7)	6 (9.7)	5 (8.1)	12(19.0)
Has your partner destroyed something that belonged to you?	36(57.0)	10(16.0)	5 (7.9)	7 (11.0)	2 (3.2)	0 (0.0)	3 (4.8)
Have you called the police for a violation of a protective order?	38(60.0)	4 (6.3)	4 (6.3)	3 (4.8)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)
Has your partner called you a name like fat or ugly?	39 (62)	3 (4.8)	2 (3.2)	8 (13.0)	3 (4.8)	4 (6.3)	4 (6.3)

Since first interview, how many times...	Never N (%)	Once N (%)	Twice N (%)	3-5 Times N (%)	6-10 Times N (%)	11-20 Times N (%)	More than 20 N (%)
Have you called the police or tried to call the police?	40(64.0)	11(18.0)	6 (9.5)	5 (7.9)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner pushed or shoved you?	40(64.0)	5 (7.9)	6 (9.5)	6 (9.5)	3 (4.8)	0 (0.0)	3 (4.8)
Has your partner twisted your arm or hair?	51(81.0)	3 (4.8)	1 (1.6)	6 (9.5)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (3.2)
Have you had a sprain, bruise or small cut because of a fight with your partner?	51(81.0)	5 (7.9)	4 (6.3)	1 (1.6)	1 (1.6)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)
Have you left home overnight because of a violent incident?	52(83.0)	4 (6.3)	4 (6.3)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)	1 (1.6)
Did your partner throw something at you that could hurt?	52(83.0)	7 (11.0)	1 (1.6)	1 (1.6)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)
Was your partner arrested because of violence towards you?	53(84.0)	6 (9.5)	4 (6.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)



Since first interview, how many times...	Never N (%)	Once N (%)	Twice N (%)	3-5 Times N (%)	6-10 Times N (%)	11-20 Times N (%)	More than 20 N (%)
Has your partner used a knife or a gun on you?	57(91.0)	4 (6.3)	0 (0.0)	2 (3.2)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Did you go to a doctor because of a fight with your partner?	57(91.0)	4 (6.3)	0 (0.0)	2 (3.2)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner made you have sex without a condom?	58(92.0)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	3 (4.8)
Has your partner choked you?	58(92.0)	2 (3.2)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)	2 (3.2)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner punched or hit you with something that could hurt?	59(94.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (3.2)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)
Have you passed out from being hit on the head by your partner?	61(97.0)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner used force to make you have oral or anal sex?	62(98.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.6)

Table 16. History of Abuse and Negotiation Reported in Comparison Interviews

How many times in past six months...	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Has your partner explained his side of a disagreement to you?	6 (26.1)	0 (0.0)	1 (4.3)	6 (26.1)	3 (13.0)	1 (4.3)	6 (26.1)
Has your partner said he cared about you even though you disagreed?	6 (27.3)	0 (0.0)	2 (9.1)	4 (18.2)	3 (13.6)	1 (4.5)	6 (27.3)
Has your partner shown respect for your feelings about an issue?	8 (34.8)	2 (8.7)	1 (4.3)	2 (8.7)	4 (17.4)	1 (4.3)	5 (21.7)
Has your partner insulted you or sworn at you?	10 (43.5)	0 (0.0)	2 (8.7)	2 (8.7)	3 (13.0)	0 (0.0)	6 (26.1)
Have you called the police because you felt you or family members were in danger?	14 (60.9)	2 (8.7)	3 (13.0)	2 (8.7)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Have you called the police for a violation of a protective order?	14 (60.9)	2 (8.7)	0 (0.0)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner destroyed something that belonged to you?	14 (60.9)	2 (8.7)	5 (21.7)	1 (4.3)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)

How many times in past six months...	Never N (%)	Once N (%)	Twice N (%)	3-5 Times N (%)	6-10 Times N (%)	11-20 Times N (%)	More than 20 N (%)
Has your partner pushed or shoved you?	15 (68.2)	1 (4.3)	2 (9.1)	2 (9.1)	2 (9.1)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner called you a name?	17 (73.9)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (8.7)	2 (8.7)	0 (0.0)	2 (8.7)
Have you had a sprain, bruise or small cut because of a fight with your partner?	18 (78.3)	2 (8.7)	2 (8.7)	0 (0.0)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner choked you?	18 (78.3)	2 (8.7)	1 (4.3)	1 (4.3)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Did your partner throw something at you that could hurt?	19 (82.6)	2 (8.7)	1 (4.3)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner twisted your arm or hair?	19 (86.4)	1 (4.5)	0 (0.0)	2 (9.1)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner made you have sex without a condom?	21 (91.3)	1 (4.3)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)

How many times in past six months...	Never N (%)	Once N (%)	Twice N (%)	3-5 Times N (%)	6-10 Times N (%)	11-20 Times N (%)	More than 20 N (%)
Has your partner punched or hit you with something that could hurt?	21 (91.3)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Have you left home overnight because of a violent incident?	22 (95.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner used force to make you have oral or anal sex?	22 (95.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Has your partner used a knife or a gun on you?	22 (95.7)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Did you go to a doctor because of a fight with your partner?	22 (95.7)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Have you passed out from being hit on the head by your partner?	23 (100)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)

Table 17 describes separation abuse experienced by the follow-up interviewees during the six months after the initial interview. The most common types of separation abuse that occurred at least once was being harassed on the telephone, and insisting on seeing her was the next most common type. Threatening to hurt her if she did not return and writing threatening letters were the least common types.

Table 18 describes separation abuse reported by the comparison interviewees. The type of separation abuse that was most frequent was using the children as an excuse to see her. Again, threatening letters were the least common type of separation abuse. The women who were interviewed for the follow-up experienced focal incidents that were less severe than the remainder of the sample's incidents. This may have contributed to our ability to reach them by telephone, since they may have had less reason to move following the focal incident. However, the follow-up and comparison interviewees reported comparable histories of violence to the histories reported by the initial interviewees.

#### Calculation of rates of advocacy contacts

Thirty-one women in the total interview sample reported that they had contact with police precinct advocates; six had contact with legal advocates at the precincts; and 50 had contact with prosecutors' office advocates. Some women saw more than one type of advocate. Cross tabulations between contact sheets and interviewees' reports of contact with advocates revealed very few agreements. Women whom we interviewed for the initial interview reported 46 contacts with prosecutors' advocates that contact sheets from advocates did not reflect. There was only one contact reported by an interviewee that a prosecutors' office advocate also recorded on a contact sheet. Interviewees reported 29 contacts with police precinct advocates for which we had no contact sheets. For police precinct advocacy, there were no cases where contact

Table 17. Separation Abuse Reported in Follow-up Interview

Since our first telephone interview...	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More Than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
While separated, how often had your partner harassed you on the telephone?	21 (44.7)	1 (2.1)	2 (4.3)	7 (14.9)	3 (6.4)	2 (4.3)	11 (23.4)
How often has he written you threatening letters?	46 (97.9)	0 (0.0)	1 (2.1)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
How often has he violated legal restrictions such as orders of protection?	35 (74.5)	4 (8.5)	1 (2.1)	4 (8.5)	1 (2.1)	0 (0.0)	2 (4.3)
How often has he threatened to hurt himself if you didn't return?	39(83.0)	4 (8.5)	1 (2.1)	1 (2.1)	1 (2.1)	1 (2.1)	0 (0.0)
How often has he followed you around?	30 (65.2)	6(13.0)	3 (6.5)	3 (6.5)	3 (6.5)	1 (2.2)	0 (0.0)
How often has he insisted on seeing you when you didn't want to see him?	22 (46.8)	1 (2.1)	1 (2.1)	9 (19.1)	4 (8.5)	4 (8.5)	6 (12.8)
How often has he refused to leave your home or property when you asked him?	25 (53.2)	5(11.0)	3 (6.4)	8(17.0)	3 (6.4)	1 (2.1)	2 (4.3)
How often has he harassed you at work?	38 (80.9)	1 (2.1)	1 (2.1)	3 (6.4)	1 (2.1)	1 (2.1)	2 (4.3)
How often has he threatened to hurt you if you didn't return to him?	43 (91.5)	1 (2.1)	0 (0.0)	1 (2.1)	1 (2.1)	0 (0.0)	1 (2.1)
Do you and your partner have any children under the age of 18?	35 (74.5)	12(26.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
How often has your partner failed to pay child support?	17 (48.6)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (5.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	3 (8.6)

Since our first telephone interview...	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More Than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
How often has he put the children in the middle of disagreements between you and him?	17 (48.6)	2 (5.7)	3 (8.6)	3 (8.6)	1 (2.9)	3 (8.6)	6 (17.1)
How often has he used the children as an excuse to see you?	19 (54.3)	0 (0.0)	1 (2.9)	4 (11.4)	1 (2.9)	0(0.0)	10(28.6)
How often has he used the children to get back at you?	22 (62.9)	0 (0.0)	2 (5.7)	4 (11.4)	1 (2.9)	2 (5.7)	4 (11.4)
How often has he threatened to take the children without permission?	25 (71.4)	3 (8.6)	2 (5.7)	1 (2.9)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	4 (11.4)
How often has he threatened or carried out a custody battle?	28 (82.4)	3 (8.8)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (5.9)	1 (2.9)	0 (0.0)

Table 18. Separation Abuse Reported in Comparison Interviews

	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More Than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
How often has he used the children as an excuse to see you?	5 (41.7)		1 (8.3)		1 (8.3)	1 (8.3)	4 (33.3)
While separated, how often had your partner harassed you on the telephone?	9 (50)	1 (5.6)	1 (5.6)	3 (16.7)	1 (5.6)	1 (5.6)	2 (11.1)
How often has he put the children in the middle of disagreements between you and him?	6 (50)			1 (8.3)	2 (16.7)		3 (25)
How often has your partner failed to pay child support?	6 (50)			2 (16.7)			1 (8.3)
How often has he insisted on seeing you when you didn't want to see him?	10 (55.6)	1 (5.6)	1 (5.6)	2 (11.1)	1 (5.6)		3 (16.7)
How often has he used the children to get back at you?	7 (58.3)			1 (8.3)	2 (16.7)		2 (16.7)
How often has he refused to leave your home or property when you asked him?	11 (61.1)	2 (11.1)	1 (5.6)	1 (5.6)	2 (11.1)		1 (5.6)
How often has he threatened to hurt you if you didn't return to him?	11 (61.1)		2 (11.1)	2 (11.1)		2 (11.1)	1 (5.6)
How often has he threatened to take the children without permission?	8 (66.7)		1 (8.3)	1 (8.3)	1 (8.3)		1 (8.3)
How often has he threatened to hurt himself if you didn't return?	12 (70.6)	2 (11.8)	1 (5.9)	1 (5.9)	1 (5.9)		
How often has he followed you around?	13 (72.2)	1 (5.6)	1 (5.6)	2 (11.1)			1 (5.6)



	Never	Once	Twice	3-5 Times	6-10 Times	11-20 Times	More Than 20
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
How often has he threatened or carried out a custody battle?	10 (83.3)		1 (8.3)	1 (8.3)			
How often has he violated legal restrictions such as orders of protection?	15 (83.3)		1 (5.6)	1 (5.6)	1 (5.6)		
How often has he harassed you at work?	16 (88.9)		1 (5.6)		1 (5.6)		
How often has he written you threatening letters?	17 (94.4)			1 (5.6)			

sheets and interviewees' reports agreed. There were also 14 contact sheets completed by advocates for contacts about women in the initial interview sample who reported no contacts with advocates. It is possible that these contacts reported by advocates were mailings that the women did not receive or did not read.

Calculating the rate of advocacy received. Since the cross-tabulation supports our belief that advocates substantially underreported the number of contacts they had with victims, we combined interviewees' reports and contact sheet reports to develop the best proximal count of advocacy services. We added reports from contact sheets and interviews together to produce a total contact number for each type of advocate. This yields the following totals: 130 women had contact with police precinct advocates, 141 had contact with prosecutor's advocates, and 22 women had contact with precinct legal advocates (Table 19). Apparently, 29 women had contact with both police advocates and prosecutor's advocates; nine women had contact with prosecutor's advocates and precinct legal advocates; and eight women had contact with precinct legal advocates and police precinct advocates, and five women had contact with all three types of advocates.

It is not reliable to emphasize distinctions between the different types of advocacy, because some interviewees were clearly confused about the type of advocacy they received. For example, in an open-ended question, one interviewee described the "advocate" as a man, although there were no male advocates employed by any of the three advocacy programs. Therefore, the most valid variable to use is whether the woman received any advocacy or no advocacy, and it would not have been meaningful to do a great deal of statistical analysis about differences between the types of advocates. Two hundred and fifty six women received some type of advocacy according the combined contact sheets and interview data. Since 35% of the

Table 19. Victim Contacts by Type of Advocate (From Contact Sheets and Interviews)

	N	% (of total sample)
Police precinct advocate	130	12.3
Prosecutor's Office advocate	141	13.3
Precinct legal advocate	22	2.1
CFAB and precinct advocate	9	0.9
CFAB and police precinct advocate	29	2.7
Police precinct advocate And precinct legal advocate	8	0.8
Contact with all 3 types of Advocates	5	0.5

first interview sample reported contact with advocates, it is possible that nearly 369 women actually received advocacy. However, there was a nearly significant association between receiving advocacy and participating in the first interview. Therefore, 369 would be an overestimate.

Implications of rate of advocacy received. Our calculations of advocacy received suggested that 46 women had contact with at least two types of advocates, and five women had contact with all three types of advocates. One view of this finding is that it represents overlap and lack of coordination of services, since advocates did not pass on any records about victims from one type of advocate to the next. Women might end up having to tell their story to two or three different advocates, and advocates may spend time offering the same services, such as referrals or safety planning to the same woman twice or three times. However, during our final luncheon meeting, police precinct advocates suggested that it may be a good outcome when victims see more than one kind of advocate. They believe that some advocates have more specialized knowledge about getting protection orders and about court procedures. They suggest that even if women hear the same information from several different advocates, this can be useful because a woman in crisis might not absorb information the first time she hears it.

Differences between women who did and did not receive advocacy. Looking at the total sample, women who received any advocacy were more likely to have focal police reports that reported severe physical abuse ( $\chi^2 = 8.87 [3, n = 963] p = .031$ ) (Table 20). Women who experienced severe violence were 81.6% of the sample, but they were 88.2% of the advocacy sample and 79.6% of the non-advocacy sample. When we examined prosecutor's office advocacy and police precincts advocacy separately, the relationship was not significantly associated.

Table 20. Differences Between Women Who did and Did Not Receive Advocacy

	Received Advocacy	Did not Receive Advocacy
	N (%)	N (%)
Severe violence in focal incident	202 (88.2)	584 (79.6)
African American	242 (99.2)	748 (95.7)
Currently married	39 (16.5)	179 (24.2)

African American women were more likely to receive advocacy than European American women ( $\chi^2 = 6.84 [1, n = 1026] p = .009$ ) (Table 20). African American women were 96.5% of the total sample, 99.2% of the women who received advocacy, and 95.7% of women who did not receive advocacy. Within specific types of advocacy, there were no significant associations between race and receiving advocacy services.

However, a chi-square analysis of relationship status noted on the focal police reports, shows that women who were currently married were significantly less likely to see an advocate. ( $\chi^2 = 6.88 [2, n = 976] p = .032$ ) (Table 20). Women who were married made up 22.1% of the sample. They were only 16.4% of the sample who received advocacy, and they were 23.9% of the sample who did not receive advocacy. There was no association between living together status or having a child in common relationship and receiving advocacy. A t-test comparing data from the police reports on victims' ages showed that there was no difference between women who did and did not receive advocacy. There was also no association between whether previous incidents were noted on the focal police report and receiving advocacy services.

We attempted to conduct a logistic regression of the differences between women who did and did not receive advocacy by including race, marital status, and severity of the focal incident as independent variables. However, the analysis was not meaningful because of lack of variation in the sample. A large proportion of the sample was unmarried, African-American, and experienced severe physical violence during the focal incident.

#### Implications of differences between women who did and did not receive advocacy.

Since women who received advocacy were more likely to experience severe violence than

women who did not, advocates might have been effective in their outreach to women who needed their services the most. It also might mean that women who experienced the most severe violence during the focal incident were more anxious for help. Even though the association between prosecutor's office advocacy and severity of the focal incident was not statistically significant, we do know that women are urged to go to the prosecutor's office when the incident appears to be serious enough to merit a warrant.

It is noteworthy that African American women were more likely to receive advocacy than European American women. The advocates were primarily African American but came from a variety of ethnic backgrounds. Therefore, it is not clear whether victims were more likely to seek advocacy if they experienced a sense of community with advocates of the same ethnicity. Some advocates suggested one likely explanation to us for the greater use of advocacy by African American women. They believe that European American battered women in Detroit have more resources to obtain other types of help for domestic violence and do not have as great a need for advocacy.

Women who were currently married were less likely to receive advocacy than women who were not married. Women who were married might have been afraid to talk to advocates or might have had a stronger investment in maintaining the marriage without seeking help from the criminal justice system.

## CHAPTER FIVE

## RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN ADVOCACY AND PROSECUTION

**Research Question 1. Effects on prosecution:**

- a). Is advocacy at the precinct and/or prosecutor's level associated with a higher rate of completed prosecutions of batterers?
- b). Is advocacy at the precinct and/or prosecutor's level associated with a higher rate of guilty findings against batterers (or pleas of guilty)?

Warrants Issued

According to the police reports, arrests occurred in 313 cases, which is 29% of the total sample. A warrant was issued in 148 cases, 14% of the total sample. There were 51 cases for which police officers did not note an arrest on the focal incident report, but a warrant was eventually issued. There were 221 arrests (70.6%) for which no warrant was issued. Therefore, 29.4% of arrests did result in warrants. In precincts with and without domestic violence teams, the proportion of arrests resulting in warrants was the same, 29%. Issuing a warrant was not significantly associated with severity of the focal incident or race of the suspect.

Relationship between domestic violence teams and issuing warrants. It is possible that having a precinct domestic violence team might lead to more prosecutions being undertaken. Therefore, we completed a chi-square analysis comparing precincts with and without the domestic violence teams to determine if there was any association between having a team and issuing a warrant. We found no significant association. Even when controlling for severity of the focal incident, there was no association. Precincts with domestic violence teams were also not more likely than the other precincts to produce warrants when the focal incident was severe violence.



Implications of the lack of relationship between domestic violence teams and issuance of warrants. Warrants were issued to 14% of the sample perpetrators and to 29% of arrestees, regardless of severity of the focal incident or of whether the incidents occurred in precincts with domestic violence teams. This suggests that domestic violence teams are not more effective in processing cases so that they result in prosecution. If increasing the number of prosecutions is a goal of special domestic violence units, our research suggests that further training of officers or increased advocacy for victims is needed. For example, it appears that the precincts with domestic violence teams were not more successful in initiating evidence-based prosecutions, which suggests a need for more training in evidence gathering for officers or for better equipment, such as cameras. Since issuing a warrant does appear to be more likely if the victim appears for a warrant interview, officers might be trained to increase their rapport with victims or to more thoroughly discuss with victims' feelings about appearing for a warrant interview. If advocates are able to successfully engage victims very soon after the incident, they might provide more support and information for victims who want to appear for warrant interviews. However, if victims assess that appearing for a warrant interview is risky for them, advocates cannot increase participation in warrant interviews unless they can realistically offer very effective protective resources.

The rates of arrests and prosecutions are clearly much lower than that reported in other locales with model domestic violence programs, such as the program in Quincy, Massachusetts. In Quincy, Buzawa et al. reported that police arrested 75% of abusers when called to the scene and successfully prosecuted 70% of arrestees.<sup>103</sup> While Quincy and Detroit both have preferred arrest rather than mandatory arrest policies, in Quincy, officers and prosecutors must respond very differently than they do in Detroit.

Interestingly, McLeod's much earlier study of 6,203 Detroit police reports showed that 14% of the police reports reached the prosecutor's office and that warrants were issued for only 9.4% of the reports.<sup>104</sup> Our findings suggest that the rate of issuance of warrants has risen 5% since McLeod's study. Our study does not enable us to determine why only 14% of our cases resulted in warrants.

Association between receiving advocacy and issuing a warrant. We conducted chi-square tests to discover whether there was any association between receiving advocacy and issuing a warrant. There was a significant positive association between the receipt of any type of advocacy and issuing a warrant ( $\chi^2 = 79.53$  [1, n= 1056] p=.000). Although women who received advocacy represented 23.8% of the sample, they constituted 52.7% of victims in cases where warrants were issued against the abuser and 19.1 % of the cases with no warrant issued. Yet, 47.3% of women victimized in cases where warrants were issued apparently received no advocacy. Further, there were significant associations between undertaking a prosecution and receipt of advocacy in the prosecutor's office ( $\chi^2 = 159.98$  [1, n= 1056] p=.000). Women who received assistance from prosecutor's office advocates were 16.1% of the sample but constituted 51.4% of victims in cases where warrants were issued against the abuser. Women who received prosecutor's office advocacy were 10.2% of women involved in cases where no warrant was issued. There was no significant association between receiving police precinct advocacy and undertaking a prosecution. There were not enough cases to analyze for legal advocacy.

Warrants were more likely to be issued in cases where women received advocacy. This association occurred for prosecutor's office advocacy but not police precinct advocacy. The association is logical, since women who appear for warrant interviews are likely to be seen by advocates at the prosecutor's office, and warrants are more likely to be issued when victims

come for an interview. If a goal of police precinct advocacy is to increase the number of warrants issued, it does not appear to be succeeding. This may be because advocates are not able to reach many victims or because their services cannot overcome victims' reluctance to increase their involvement with the legal system. However, it does appear that prosecutor's office advocates were able to provide needed information and support to women who appeared for warrant interviews.

#### Initial Interviewees' Views on Prosecution

We asked women who participated in the initial interview whether they thought it was a good idea for the prosecutor to press charges against their partner. Two hundred and eight women responded to this question. One hundred and thirty-five women (64.9%) said they thought it was a good idea, and 73 (35%) said no. We then conducted chi-square analyses which revealed that the following variables were associated with interviewees' views on prosecution: whether victim felt pressured to drop or pursue charges ( $\chi^2 = 10.89$  [3,  $n = 206$ ]  $p = .012$ ); whether abuser used alcohol or drugs during violent incidents ( $\chi^2 = 26.75$  [3,  $n = 173$ ]  $p = .000$ ), whether she was currently separated from her partner ( $\chi^2 = 22.39$  [1,  $n = 207$ ]  $p = .000$ ), and whether she had a PPO during the focal incident ( $\chi^2 = 9.27$  [1,  $n = 205$ ]  $p = .002$ ). Table 21 shows frequencies for these associations.

We used t-tests to compare means for women who favored prosecution to means for women who opposed prosecution. The following t-tests revealed significant differences in the means, which are shown in Table 22: victim's total risk prediction ( $t = 2.99$   $p = .003$ ): total physical, psychological, and sexual abuse interviewee reported for the previous six months ( $t = 4.01$   $p = .000$ ); number of times during the previous 6 months that she called the police ( $t = 4.49$   $p = .000$ ) or left home ( $t = 3.11$   $p = .002$ ) because of abuse; and how many years ago this abuser's

Table 21. Differences Between Initial Interviewees Who Favored and Opposed Prosecution

	Favor Prosecution N (%)	Oppose Prosecution N (%)	Total N (%)
Felt pressured to drop, not pursue charges	18 (13.1)	2 (2.8)	20 (9.7)
Felt pressured to pursue not drop charges	4 (3.0)	7 (9.9)	11 (5.3)
Felt pressured to pursue and drop charges	2 (1.5)	3 (4.2)	5 (2.4)
Abuser did not use alcohol or drugs during violent incidents	27 (24.1)	38 (62.3)	35 (37.6)
Abuser used alcohol not drugs during violent incidents	39 (34.8)	16 (24.6)	55 (31.6)
Abuser used drugs not alcohol during violent incidents	12 (10.7)	3 (4.9)	15 (8.7)
Abuser used drugs and alcohol during violent incidents	34 (30.4)	5 (8.2)	39 (22.5)
Currently separated from partner	110 (81.5)	36 (50.0)	146 (70.5)
Interviewee had a PPO during the focal incident	24 (17.8)	2 (2.8)	26 (12.6)

Table 22. Mean Levels of Violence and Risk by Interviewees' Views on Prosecution

	<u>Favored Prosecution</u>			<u>Did Not Favor Prosecution</u>		
	N	M	SD	N	M	SD
Victim's total risk Prediction	132	11.6	6.52	71	8.85	5.74
Total physical, Psychological, and sexual abuse she reported for the previous 6 months*	135	46.83	44.55	73	26.4	28.73
Number of times during the previous 6 months she called the police because of abuse	134	2.85	3.86	72	1.15	1.5
Number of times during the previous 6 months she left home overnight because of abuse	134	2.03	4.73	72	0.67	1.32
Number of years ago this abuser's violence with her began	135	4.58	5.3	73	2.68	3.59

\*Higher numbers indicate greater number of incidents in previous six months

violence with her began ( $t= 2.99$   $p=.003$ ). For all of these variables, higher means were associated with favoring prosecution.

Bivariate analyses showed that a number of variables were not associated with interviewees' views on prosecution. These variables were: victim's age, income level, ethnicity, employment status; education and marital status; whether she received advocacy; the number of times her partner was arrested for domestic violence in the last six months; length of relationship with assailant; whether she had children under 18 with abuser; whether she initiated the police report for focal incident; total amount of formal help she sought regarding abuse; what type of advocate(s) she had contact with; whether she would be likely to call the police again in the event of more domestic violence, and type of charge against the abuser.

We then conducted a logistic regression using opposing prosecution as the outcome variable (Table 23). Because there is very little previous research to guide in building a model for this analysis, we used the significant variables from bivariate analyses to simplify the model. The analysis included 161 cases and correctly predicted 81.37% of the cases. This analysis shows that the following independent variables significantly decrease the odds of opposing prosecution: being separated from partner, number of times she left home or called police because of abuse in the last six months, any use of alcohol and/or drugs by partner during violent incidents in the last six months, being pressured to pursue or drop charges.

Answers to open-ended questions about women's view on prosecution. We also asked the interviewees why they thought it was or was not a good idea for the prosecutor to press charges against the abuser. Table 24 shows that the most common reasons that women gave for favoring prosecution were that his behavior was illegal and not acceptable and their belief that abusers should not violate or touch them.

Table 23. Logistic Regression for Opposing Prosecution

Variable	B	SE	Wald	df	Significance	R	ExpB
Advocate(s) seen			2.632	3	.4519	.0000	
Saw Prosecutors' Advocate only	-.9219	.5898	2.4426	1	.1181	-.0459	.3978
Saw Police Advocate only	-.1664	.7245	.0528	1	.8183	.0000	.8467
Saw Prosecutors' and Police Advocate	-.6321	1.0951	.3332	1	.5638	.0000	.5315
Total risk assessment	.0185	.0433	.1832	1	.6686	.0000	1.0187
Pressure about prosecution			11.0524	3	.0114	.1549	
Pressure to drop only	-.8770	.9535	.8459	1	.3577	.0000	.4160
Pressure to pursue only	1.4075	.8468	2.7629	1	.0965	.0602	4.0856
Pressure to drop and pursue	3.5653	1.3041	7.4741	1	.0063	.1613	35.3484
How many years ago first incident of violence occurred	-.0892	.0702	1.6153	1	.2037	.0000	.9147
Victim and abuser are separated	-1.3064	.4505	8.4090	1	.0037	-.1745	.2708
Total physical and psychological abuse during last six months	-.0135	.0088	2.3454	1	.1257	-.0405	.9866
Number of times called police or left home because of violence last six months	-.2178	.0886	6.0402		.0140	-.1386	.8043
Abuser's use of alcohol or drugs during violent incidents			12.8085	3	.0051	.1799	
Used alcohol only	-1.2068	.4845	6.2045	1	.0127	-.1413	.2991
Used drugs only	-1.7111	.8528	4.0258	1	.0448	-.0981	.1807
Used alcohol and drugs	-2.0633	.6869	9.0225	1	.0027	-.1827	.1270
Constant	3.7079	.9319	15.8311	1	.0001		

NOTE: N=161, -2 log likelihood=210.447; goodness=155.7770' chi-square=70.637; df=14;

significance=.0000

Table 24. Reasons Why Initial Interviewees Favored Prosecution

Response	N	%
Give him a message that it is a crime/ illegal	37	24.5
Should not violate, hit, put his hands on me	17	11.3
Victim needs help prosecuting; cannot do it herself	16	10.6
It was abuse; abuse is not okay	15	9.9
It is a crime/fair and just to prosecute	14	9.3
He has a history of abuse; will do it again	13	8.6
It is a crime	11	7.3
Not the first time	10	6.6
Other crimes in addition to abuse	8	5.3
Get him off the street, stop him	5	3.3
He hurt the children or abuse hurts the children	2	1.3
He needs help	2	1.3
He hurt other people other women	1	0.7
I don't know	2	1.3
Total	151	



Table 25. Reasons Why Initial Interviewees Opposed Prosecution

Response	N	%
Incident not serious or first time	18	28.1
He moved away, is in jail, is no longer a danger, other.	9	14.1
They're working it out	7	10.9
Pressing charges should be my decision	6	9.4
The relationship with batterer continues	5	7.8
Just wanted to get away, not involved now	5	7.8
He's getting help, should get help	4	6.3
Prosecutor would not help, too late, etc.	4	6.3
Should not put him in jail	3	4.7
He threatened her if she presses charges	1	1.6
Children need him or he should see them	1	1.6
She handled it herself	1	1.6
Miscellaneous	7	10.9
Total	64	

The most common reasons for opposing prosecution were that she believed the incident was not serious or was the first time he was violent (Table 25). The second most common reason was that she believed the abuser was not dangerous anymore.

Implications of initial interviewees' views on prosecution. Nearly 65 % of the initial interviewees said that they thought it was a good idea for the prosecutor to press charges against the abuser. Generally the differences between the respondents who did and did not favor prosecution suggested that women who experienced more severe violence during the previous six months, who had been subjected to the partner's abuse longer, and who felt more at risk were more likely to favor prosecution. Women who felt pressured about prosecution, whose abuser used drugs or alcohol during violent incidents, and who were currently separated from the abuser also were more likely to favor prosecution. Some of the variables that did not distinguish between the two groups were interesting. For example, whether respondents called the police for the focal incident or would be likely to call the police again was not related to their views on prosecution. This supports findings that suggest that when battered women call the police, they are not necessarily seeking prosecution.<sup>105</sup> It is also noteworthy that women with more education were not more likely to favor prosecution. This suggests that women's assessment of risk or their previous experiences and observations of the criminal justice system were more influential than their level of education.

There is not much previous research about battered women's attitudes towards prosecution with which to compare our findings. The demographic characteristics of our sample may have played a big role in the women's views on prosecution. Women who were not living with the abuser might have felt less emotional attachment to him and, therefore, less conflicted about prosecution. They might have had less contact with the abuser so that he had fewer

opportunities to make threats about prosecution. Women with a child-in-common relationship with the abuser may have fewer economic entanglements with their partners than women who are married.

Some battered women worry about the abuser losing his job when they believe that he may be jailed. Unfortunately, the high rates of unemployment among urban African American men may mean that some of our respondents did not worry about their abuser losing his job. Furthermore, our sample seemed to respond to pressure to drop charges with a desire to see the prosecutor pursue charges. McLeod's study in Detroit found that "54.7% of all victims who initially notify police will decline to pursue full prosecution".<sup>106</sup> Our findings on victims' views on prosecution differ somewhat from her findings. However, asking women if they favor prosecution is different from asking them if they are willing and able to participate in prosecution.

Afrocentric valuing of interdependence and female valuing of connectedness may both act against women's participation in prosecution.<sup>107</sup> Ferraro and Pope discussed conflict between battered women, who value connectedness, and most criminal justice personnel.<sup>108</sup> African American battered women may value their connection or their children's connection with the batterer more than they value taking legal actions. However, the answers to open-ended questions indicate that legal and moral reasons for favoring prosecution predominated. Comments such as "it is illegal," "it is not right" suggest that some women might have similar legalistic views to those of the criminal justice system rather than the relational view that Ferraro and Pope assert is common among battered women. Our respondents' answers might also be interpreted as a sign of self-respect on the part of the respondents, since they were affirming that no one had the right to harm them. These answers may reflect a cultural view of African

American women that leads them to see themselves as strong and not allowing others to trample on them.<sup>109</sup> However, it is noteworthy that 16 women gave responses that indicated that women need help in prosecuting and cannot do it themselves. No matter how strong some women might perceive themselves to be, they may recognize that legal interventions against batterers are complex processes best handled by legal professionals.

Our findings that most respondents favored prosecution seem to contrast with Mills' views on mandatory prosecution.<sup>110</sup> "Mills wrote that "[p]erversely, in all too many cases, the effect of mandatory policies is to align the battered woman with her batterer, to protect him, and to further entrench her in the abusive relationship".<sup>111</sup> Only a few of our respondents said they did not want to prosecute because of their closeness with the abuser. Perhaps, Mills' statement is more true for women who experienced less severe abuse or who are married to the abuser. However, the majority of our interviews took place early in the prosecution process and included women whose partners were not prosecuted. Women might have become more closely allied with the batterer as the proceedings continued.

The interviewees' reasons for favoring prosecution differ from reasons Ford reported in his study of battered women in Indianapolis.<sup>112</sup> His respondents' most common reason for favoring prosecution were that police officers advised them to prosecute and that they needed protection. Our interviewees seem to take a more forceful stance regarding the necessity of showing batterers that their behavior is wrong and must stop.

Our respondents' comments opposing prosecution were consistent with the interviewees' impressions that many women did not consider the focal incident to be very serious. Several women stated that they believed the abuser was no longer a threat. Six women wanted to be the ones to make the decision about prosecution rather than having the prosecutor make it. Others

confirmed the importance of their own or their children's relationship with abuser, and believed this relationship was more important than prosecution. Answers about his need for "help" or the need to keep him out of jail may also fit with Ferraro and Pope's view that many battered women perceive relationships to be more important than "justice" or they may be in keeping with Afro-centric values.<sup>113</sup> Only one woman reported that the abuser threatened her if she pressed charges. However, the women whom we could not reach for interviews or who refused to be interviewed may have been those who were most likely to be threatened by the abusers if prosecution proceeded. The fact that women who were not interviewed experienced more severe violence and were more likely to be married than those who participated in the interviews suggests that a higher proportion of women who were not interviewed might have favored prosecution.

#### Associations with Issuing a Warrant

We have prosecution data on 149 cases. This means that 14% of the total sample resulted in warrant requests. There were 102 perpetrators charged with misdemeanors (9.6% of total sample), and 46 charged with felonies (4.4%). There were 20 (1.9% of total sample) cases in which warrants were issued without any further proceedings. There were also 8 cases (.8%) where warrants were issued and pretrial hearings took place with no further proceedings. There was one case for which a warrant was recommended but not signed.

Logistic regression analysis of issuing a warrant. To control for possible interaction effects of important variables, we completed a logistic regression analysis using issuance of a warrant as the dependent variable (Table 26). We used: past domestic violence incidents noted on police report, severity of the focal incident, whether the precinct had a domestic violence team, victims' receipt of advocacy, and arrest at the focal incident as the independent variables.

Table 26. Logistic Regression for Issuing a Warrant

Variable	B	SE	Wald	df	Significance	ExpB
Previous incident noted on PCR	.128	.252	.256	1	.613	1.136
Severity of focal incident			.594	3	.898	
Severe threats or psychological abuse	4.988	10.074	.245	1	.620	146.664
Mild physical abuse	5.004	10.048	.248	1	.619	148.946
Severe physical abuse	5.210	10.042	.269	1	.604	183.067
PCR came from precinct without domestic violence team	1.076	.301	12.777	1	.000	2.932
Victim received any advocacy during study	2.139	.309	48.017	1	.000	8.492
Arrest of abuser at focal incident	1.859	.248	56.128	1	.000	6.417
Constant	-9.167	10.048	.832	1	.362	.000

NOTE: N=707, -2 log likelihood=465.528; chi-square=121.498 df=7; significance=.000

Since there is little research to guide us in selecting variables for a model, we used variables that were significant in bivariate analyses, variables that logically might have an effect on issuance of a warrant, and variables that addressed the effectiveness of advocacy and domestic violence teams. The variables that significantly increased the odds ratios of issuing a warrant were whether the victim received advocacy and an arrest at the focal incident. In this equation, coming from a precinct with a domestic violence team was associated with a lower chance of having a warrant issued.

We also conducted a second logistic regression, including interviewees' views on prosecution along with the variables included in the first equation. This greatly reduced the number of cases that could be included in the equation. While the model was still significant, ( $\chi^2 = 16.548 [7, n = 132] p = .02$ ), interviewees' views on prosecution were not significant predictors of issuing a warrant.

These findings suggest that factors that lead to arrest are related to but different from factors leading to a warrant request. Detectives' investigations of incidents may reveal a different story from the story that appears on the police report. Since many women who received advocacy, especially at the prosecutor's office, also appeared for a warrant interview, the findings support the importance of victims' cooperation for a warrant request to go forward. This finding is supported by anecdotal evidence from our discussions with police department personnel who tell us that efforts to train officers to collect good evidence for warrants are not succeeding as yet.

#### Type of Charge

We conducted a cross-tabulation to determine whether there was an association between severity of the focal incident and whether the charge was a misdemeanor or felony. There was

not a significant association. There were six felony charges for police reports that we had coded as mild physical abuse, and there were 87 misdemeanor charges for cases we coded as severe physical abuse. This suggests that the description of the incident on the police report may differ significantly from detectives' and prosecutors' findings after further investigation. If the reports accurately reflected the entire incident, more incidents that we coded as severe would have been likely to receive felony charges.

Case outcomes. We show case outcomes for the 199 resolved cases by type of charge in Table 27. Most, but not all of the cases were resolved by the time we finished gathering our data. Forty-one (27.7% of the warrants and 34% of the completed cases) resulted in guilty pleas or findings. We simplified the case outcomes by grouping together the 55 cases that pled guilty with the five cases that were found guilty. Forty six percent of the total resolved prosecutions resulted in a guilty plea or finding. We grouped all other cases outcomes, where there was no guilty finding, together. We conducted a chi-square analysis to examine whether there was any association between cases coming from precincts with domestic violence teams in place and having an outcome of "guilty". There was no association. We also performed this chi-square analysis separately for misdemeanors and felonies and did not find any significant associations.

Association between receiving advocacy and outcome of prosecution. We conducted chi-square tests to discover whether there was any association between receiving advocacy and a guilty plea or finding. Looking at receipt of any type of advocacy and looking at police precinct advocacy and prosecutor's office advocacy separately, there were no associations between receipt of advocacy and a guilty outcome.

Forty-nine cases, 41% of the total completed cases, were dismissed. Thirty-five of the dismissed cases were noted as "witness failed to appear". This was 29% of the resolved cases.



Table 27. Outcomes Shown by Misdemeanor and Felony

	Misdemeanor		Felony	
	N	%	N	%
Pled guilty	38	47.5	17	43.6
Found not guilty	3	3.8	2	5.1
Dismissed	36	45.0	13	33.3
Found guilty	1	1.3	4	10.3
Court order	2	2.5	0	0.0
Nolo contendere	0	0.0	3	7.7
N =	80		39	

Four were noted as “witness not pro prosecution”, and four had insufficient evidence. Three were labeled “court order,” and three reported “domestic violence” as the reason for dismissal. There was no association between receiving advocacy and the reasons why cases were dismissed. Of the 79 cases with warrants where the victim received advocacy, twenty two cases were dismissed because the witness failed to appear or did not favor prosecution.

There were only 25 resolved cases for which initial interviewees told us their views on prosecution. There were no significant associations between guilty findings or reasons for dismissal and a woman’s saying in the first interview that she favored prosecution. There were ten cases where women favored prosecution and the abuser pled guilty, and one case where an abuser pled guilty when the woman did not favor prosecution. There were four cases where women favored prosecution, but the case was dismissed, and five dismissed cases where the woman did not favor prosecution.

Implications of case outcomes. The number of pleas versus guilty findings supports Hanna’s assertion that most criminal cases end in plea bargains<sup>114</sup>. Hanna suggests that if the abuser sees that the victim is participating in prosecution, he is more likely to plead guilty: “Therefore, mandated participation may require the victim to play a much greater role in the early stages of the process in order to prevent the case from proceeding to trial”.<sup>115</sup> The percent of guilty findings related to cases initiated was somewhat lower than the 32% found in an analysis of cases prosecuted under a coordinated community protocol in DuPage County, Illinois and clearly much lower than the percent of successful prosecutions in Quincy, Massachusetts.<sup>116</sup> One possible explanation is that the lower socioeconomic status of victims in Detroit makes it harder for them to participate in prosecution. Or victims in Detroit may be more suspicious of

participating in prosecution than in more prosperous communities like Quincy and DuPage County.

Forty-one percent of the cases were dismissed, nearly as many as those that ended with a guilty plea or finding. Forty-five percent of misdemeanor cases were dismissed, which is similar to Davis, Smith, and Nickles' finding that 47% of misdemeanor cases were dismissed in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.<sup>117</sup> In DuPage County 26% of cases were dismissed. In our study, when reasons for dismissal were noted in the record, they supported our collaborators' beliefs that the most common reasons for dismissal were victims' non-participation in prosecution.<sup>118</sup> Goodman et al. report that 50% of the women they studied in Washington, DC participated in prosecution.<sup>119</sup> However, they began with a sample of women who appeared for a warrant interview. Therefore, these women probably had some interest or ability to participate in legal proceedings.

Receipt of advocacy, coming from a precinct with a domestic violence team, or victims' positive attitudes towards prosecution did not appear to affect dismissal rates. Since there were not many resolved cases for women whom we interviewed initially, we cannot be sure that victims' attitudes did not play a role in the outcome of prosecution. However, it appears that many factors may play a role in women's participation in prosecution. The advocacy women received or the presence of a domestic violence team did not seem to be enough to overcome practical or cultural obstacles to participation in prosecution. Advocacy and interactions with domestic violence teams were often brief compared to a long history of perceptions of racism within the criminal justice system. In addition, these contacts might not have been enough to overcome practical obstacles like lack of transportation, missing work, or need for childcare in order to participate in prosecution.

Our findings can be compared to Goodman et al.'s finding that tangible support was essential for women to participate in prosecution.<sup>120</sup> The advocacy that the women in Detroit received might not have contributed enough tangible support to make participation in prosecution viable. Women who initially favored prosecution might have found that they did not have enough resources to actually participate in it.

Some cultural observers suggest that African American culture emphasizes the importance of not disclosing family business to outsiders.<sup>121</sup> Calling the police in a crisis is different from prosecution. It is an emergency, and it may not feel like it involves a lot of disclosure. However, going to court and discussing abuse in front of a room full of strangers is much more public.

Sentences. Sentences are displayed in Table 28. Several different sentences were often ordered for one abuser. Probation and court costs were the most common sentences for both felonies and misdemeanors. Logically, more felony convictions led to confinement. Misdemeanor convictions were more likely to result in an order to batterers' treatment, but only 16.7% of the sentences were for batterers treatment.

Length of time until disposition. Overall the mean number of days between final disposition of the case and the focal incident was 127 (SD=122.82). The median number of days was 68. We conducted t-tests to determine whether cases from precincts with domestic violence teams or where the victim received advocacy were resolved more quickly. There were no significant differences.

Table 28. Sentences for Misdemeanor and Felony

Sentencing Components	Misdemeanor	Felony
	N (%)	N (%)
Probation	33 (32.4)	17 (37.8)
Costs	35 (34.3)	14 (31.1)
Restitution	16 (15.7)	4 (8.9)
Confinement	8 (7.8)	6 (13.3)
No contact with victim	1 (1.0)	2 (4.4)
Batterer program	17 (16.7)	2 (4.4)
Community service	0 (0.0)	2 (4.4)
	N = 110	47

\*More than one sentence could be ordered for a single case

## CHAPTER SIX

RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN ADVOCACY, OTHER CRIMINAL JUSTICE  
INTERVENTIONS, AND SAFETY**Research Question 2. Effects on safety of victims:**

- a) Does advocacy at the precinct and/or prosecutor's level affect victims' reports of rates of subsequent violence as well as rates of police reports, and arrests?
- b) Do victims who received advocacy assess their situation as more or less safe than victims who did not receive it?

Our research questions about safety focused on the effects of advocacy. However, we also examined possible associations between subsequent police reports and interviewees' reports of obtaining PPOs, the effects of being arrested for the focal incident, and effects of issuance of a warrant for the focal incident.

Relationship Between Advocacy and Level of Subsequent Violence

We selected subsequent domestic violence police reports with the same perpetrator and victim as the 1057 focal PCRs. We then recoded them according to the most serious subsequent police report that a victim experienced. Mild psychological abuse was never the most serious subsequent police report, and only 11 women experienced severe threats as the most serious subsequent incident. Since almost all of the subsequent incidents were severe physical violence or sexual assault, we used whether there were any subsequent police reports as the outcome variable.

Calls to police reported at second telephone interviews compared to subsequent police reports. To check the validity of subsequent police reports as a measure of recidivism, we

compared women who responded to the second telephone interview with subsequent police reports. For this analysis we included only subsequent police reports that were committed by the focal assailants. In the second telephone interview, we asked how many times the interviewees had called the police after the focal complaint. The majority of the women, 47% (29) indicated that they had called the police, and about 10% (6) had called 11-20 times. About 3% (2) stated that they had called the police 6-10 times and the same percentage had called 3-5 times. A minority, 37% (23) replied that they had not called the police during the past six months. We modified this variable to any or no subsequent calls to the police to compare to subsequent police reports. A chi-square analysis showed that this relationship was not significant, since the small number of subsequent police reports did not coincide with interviewees' reports of calls to the police. Logistic regression was not possible with these variables because 92% (58) of the follow-up interviewees did not have a subsequent PCR, while 8% (5) did have a subsequent PCR.

Implications of interviewees' reports of calls to the police. The number of subsequent police reports did not correspond to the follow-up interviewees' claims that they had called the police since the focal incident. Therefore, it appears that victims' calls did not result in police runs or that the officers who made runs did not complete reports. This confirms that official recidivism data is not as valid as interview data for measuring the effects of interventions on subsequent violence.<sup>122</sup> However, our small follow-up sample also demonstrates the limitations of relying on interview data with this population.

The interviewees' reports of repeated calls to police seemed to confirm findings from previous studies. Buzawa and Buzawa found that minority women tend to call the police more often for incidents of domestic violence.<sup>123</sup> It seems that our findings support the work of

Sherman et al. who found that men with low levels of stake in conformity were more likely to repeat their assault, partly because they did not have prestigious jobs or reputations that would be jeopardized by legal interventions.<sup>124</sup> Sherman et al.'s findings indicated that men with low levels in stake seemed to come from predominantly low-income and minority communities.

Effects of advocacy on rates of subsequent violence, police reports, and subsequent arrests. This question examined the effect of advocacy on subsequent violence, subsequent police reports, and subsequent arrests. In the current analysis, we defined advocacy as any contact with an advocate, either at the precinct or at the prosecutor's office. Using cross-tabulations, we found that there was no relationship between whether victims came from precincts with or without domestic violence teams and whether there was a subsequent police report during the six months after the focal incident. There was also no relationship between whether victims received advocacy and whether there was a subsequent police report.

All 63 women who responded to the follow-up telephone interview indicated that they had experienced additional victimization from their intimate partners since the first telephone interview. Based on the interviewees' reports, our analysis showed that there no significant differences in amounts of subsequent victimization reported on the Conflict Tactics Scale or the separation abuse questions between women who did or did not receive advocacy.

#### Interviewees' Risk Predictions

Tables 29, 30, and 31 show interviewees' predictions of their levels of physical, psychological, and financial risk during the next six months. Table 32 shows the means and standard deviations for all three interviews. In all cases, the most frequently endorsed rating was "not at all likely". However, 42.5% of the initial sample predicted at least some likelihood of further physical abuse, and 52% predicted at least some likelihood of psychological abuse.



Table 29. Initial Interviewees' Risk Predictions

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	Not at all Likely			Somewhat Likely			Very Likely
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Prediction of physical harm in next six months	104 (46)	14 (6.2)	12 (5.3)	17 (7.5)	12 (5.3)	6 (2.7)	61 (27)
Prediction of psychological harm in next six months	86 (36.9)	16 (6.9)	10 (4.3)	9 (3.9)	8 (3.4)	12 (5.2)	92 (39.5)
Prediction of financial harm in next six months	128 (56.9)	5 (2.2)	4 (1.8)	5 (2.2)	5 (2.2)	3 (1.3)	75 (33.3)

Table 30. Follow-up Interviewees' Risk Predictions

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	Not at all Likely N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	Somewhat Likely N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	Very Likely N (%)
Prediction of physical harm in next six months	42 (67.7)	3 (4.8)	3 (4.8)	5 (8.1)	6 (9.7)	0 (0.0)	3 (4.8)
Prediction of psychological harm in next six months	34(54.0)	3 (4.8)	1 (1.6)	7 (11.1)	3 (4.8)	2 (3.2)	13 (20.6)
Prediction of financial harm in next six months	46(73.0)	1 (1.6)	1 (1.6)	2 (3.2)	4 (6.3)	0 (0.0)	9 (14.3)

Table 31. Comparison Interviewees' Risk Predictions

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	Not at all Likely			Somewhat Likely			Very Likely
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Prediction of physical harm in next six months	13 (61.9)	4 (19.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	4 (19.0)
Prediction of psychological harm in next six months	12 (52.2)	0 (0.0)	2 (8.7)	2 (8.7)	4 (17.4)	0 (0.0)	3 (13.0)
Prediction of financial harm in next six months	15 (65.2)	1 (4.3)	0 (0.0)	2 (8.7)	0 (0.0)	2 (8.7)	3 (13.0)

Table 32. Mean Interviewees' Risk Predictions

	N	Mean	SD
Initial interviewees' predictions			
Physical harm	226	3.36	2.58
Psychological harm	233	4.03	2.73
Financial harm	225	3.28	2.80
Follow-up interviewees' predictions			
Physical harm	62	2.06	1.78
Psychological harm	63	3.00	2.49
Financial harm	63	2.25	2.24
Comparison interviewees' predictions			
Physical harm	21	2.33	2.35
Psychological harm	23	2.91	2.27
Financial harm	23	2.52	2.37

Based on ratings from one to seven, with seven meaning "very likely" and one meaning "not at all likely"

Predictions of financial abuse were not as likely. The follow-up and comparison groups of time that elapse since the focal incident might have contributed to a decreased sense of risk for the victims. It is also possible, but not demonstrable, that criminal justice system intervention contributed to a decreased sense of risk. We completed t-tests to determine whether there were significant differences in predicted risks between women who participated in both the initial and follow-up interviews and those who participated in only the follow-up interviews. We did not find significant differences in predictions of total risk or of any of the three types of risks. The women's predictions support the interviewers' impressions that many interviewees did not view the focal incident as a serious sign of risk. However, a number of women did expect further physical violence.

We also examined possible differences in women's risk predictions at the time of the second interviews according to whether they received advocacy. Women who received any advocacy consistently reported lower risk predictions than women who did not, but the difference was only significant for the follow-up group's predictions of financial abuse ( $t=2.13$   $p=.039$ ). The 16 follow-up interviewees who received advocacy rated their prediction at 1.44, while the 47 women who did not receive advocacy had a mean prediction of 2.53. The comparison group was too small for t-tests. Tests of the change in risk prediction between the initial and follow-up interviews did not yield any significant findings.

#### Possible Reasons for the Lack of Association Between Advocacy and Recidivism

Interpreting the lack of association between advocacy and recidivism is a complex task, especially because we did not have a very large follow-up sample. The limited previous research that has examined the relationship between advocacy and subsequent violence suggests that advocacy might be associated with a rise in the number of calls to the police.<sup>125</sup> Women who

receive advocacy may begin to trust the legal system more because the advocacy was a positive experience. Advocates also often coach women to call the police whenever there is an incident of violence.<sup>126</sup> Over time, repeated calls to police might affect safety, but the effect was not noticeable with a six-month follow-up. In addition, the presence of the domestic violence teams in the precincts might have become more noticeable to the community over time. This visibility could have a deterrent effect that was not measurable at our six-month follow-up.

Researchers in Minnesota found a decrease in violence associated with intervention from a coordinated community response.<sup>127</sup> In addition, Sullivan and Keefe reported that women who received advocacy experienced reduced recidivism of batterers.<sup>128</sup> However, Gamache et al. studied a smaller community of different ethnic and socioeconomic status than Detroit. Sullivan and Keefe reported on an advocacy program that was much more intensive than the contacts that women in our sample had with advocates. As we noted above, much of the advocacy provided to the victims we studied was telephone advocacy, which may be less effective than in-person advocacy. In Detroit, where there are many economic stressors and a high level of community violence, it is unlikely that batterers will be intimidated by knowing that their partners are receiving advocacy. As discussed above, advocates frequently did not have time to do meaningful safety planning with the interviewees, and interviewees reported low rates of follow-up on advocates' referrals. The advocacy services that might have increased victims' safety were apparently not delivered in a large enough "dose" to significantly affect recidivism rates. However, victims' sense that the focal incident was not an indicator of a high risk of repeat violence might have affected their failure to use advocates' services and referrals. It appears that poor, urban battered women need more help than advocates are currently providing in order to experience an increase in safety. They need more prolonged contact with advocates that

definitely includes realistic assessment of risk, safety planning, and advocates' assistance in making meaningful connections with other resources that can increase their safety.

#### Association Between Arrest at Focal Incident and Subsequent Police Reports.

We conducted a cross-tabulation to determine whether there was any association between being arrested during the focal incident according to the PCR and having any subsequent police reports for domestic violence against the same victim by the same perpetrator. There was no association. Nearly eight percent of those arrested at focal incident had subsequent police reports, and 8.5% of those not arrested had subsequent police reports.

About 34% (76) of the women who answered the first telephone interview indicated that their partners were arrested at the focal incident. The rest, 66% (145), indicated that police did not make an arrest. Ninety percent (198) of the initial interviewees' assailants did not have subsequent police reports, while 10% (23) did. The comparison between these two variables indicated that a small number of abusers whose partners reported an arrest at the focal incident 10% (6) had subsequent police reports. The comparison demonstrated no significant relationship between the two variables. During the follow-up interviews, we also asked interviewees whether their partners had been arrested for domestic assault since the focal interview. About 8% (5) indicated that the partner had been arrested, while 92% (57) indicated that the partner had not been arrested. We did not have enough follow-up interview data to examine effects of subsequent arrests on recidivism.

#### Issuance of a Warrant for the Focal Incident and Subsequent Police Reports

This question compared difference in the numbers of subsequent police reports for cases that were and were not selected for a warrant for the focal incident. There were 148 warrants issued and 93 cases with one or more subsequent police reports by the focal assailant. A chi-

square analysis did not reveal a significant relationship between whether a warrant was issued for the focal incident and subsequent PCR's about the same victim and assailant.

#### Possible Reasons for the Lack of Deterrent Effects of Arrests and Warrants.

Arrests and warrants did not appear to deter perpetrators from participating in further incidents leading to police reports. The social class and usually unmarried status of the abusers might have contributed to a sense that they had little to lose if the legal system intervened. We were unable to determine whether the abusers we studied had a long history of violence against intimate partners or against others. We had only limited data from interviews on abusers' levels of violence prior to the focal incident, and we did not have data on numbers of police reports for the offenders prior to the focal incident. We do know that nearly half of the initial interviewees thought that their abusers were very unlikely to commit another act of physical abuse in the next six months, which suggests that they did not view the abusers as continuously violent. Therefore, we cannot measure whether arrests and warrants for the focal incident contributed to a decrease from the sample's previous level of violence. In addition, arrest was not a randomly assigned condition in our study, and neither was issuance of a warrant. It is possible that arrest and warrant status were assigned more often to perpetrators who were more likely to recidivate. Therefore, arrests and warrants would be less likely to show a deterrent effect.

#### Relationship Between Interviewees Having PPOs and Subsequent Police Reports

Advocates usually give victims information about getting PPOs, and some literature does suggest that PPOs have a deterrent effect. Therefore, we compared the number of subsequent PCR's to the number of interviewees with personal protection orders (PPOs). The number of interviewees with PPOs was 22% (53), compared to 78% (187) who did not have PPOs. Ten percent (25) of the initial interviewees' abusers had subsequent PCR's for violence against them,



while 90% (215) did not have subsequent PCRs. The statistical analysis reflected no significant association between the subsequent police reports and obtaining a PPO.

Implications of lack of relationship between PPOs and subsequent police reports. We did not find a relationship between having a PPO and subsequent police reports, but victims reported a high level of separation abuse that might have constituted violations of PPOs. However, they might not have consistently called the police when violations of PPOs occurred. Again, we might speculate that for this population of perpetrators and victims, a protective order was not enough of a threat. It is also possible that abusers believed that the criminal justice system would not impose rapid and serious penalties for violations of PPOs.

It is also possible that women with protective orders called the police more than women without protective orders, because they believed the order justified calling the police.<sup>129</sup> When victims have an order prohibiting certain behaviors, such as any contact between perpetrator and victim, these provisions present clear occasions to victims where they believe they can justifiably call the police. Women also sometimes believe that having a protective order increases the likelihood that the police will take an incident seriously and intervene effectively. Because having an order might increase calls to the police, it is not very meaningful to use police reports as a measure of the effectiveness of protective orders.

#### Implications of Lack of Relationship between Criminal Justice System Interventions and Subsequent Violence

As noted by Miller and Krull, marital status, socio-economic status and race seem to vary in the relationship to abusers' recidivism according to the community context that is studied.<sup>130</sup> It appears that in Detroit, the frequently unmarried status and lower socioeconomic status of many of the victims meant that legal interventions, such as advocacy, arrest, prosecution, and

PPOs were not effective enough to overcome victims' lack of resources or offenders lack of stake in conformity. In fact, as we discuss in Chapter 7, many victims that we interviewed reported that contact with the criminal justice system did not increase their safety. Their comments support the findings reported in this chapter. In addition, many of our interviewees did not view their relationships with their abusers as extremely risky, so they might not have been motivated to make extensive use of resources to prevent violence.

Since our follow-up period was only six months, we were unable to measure the possible long-term effects of the presence of domestic violence teams in precincts that were originally selected for the teams because of their high rates of domestic violence. In addition, few of the victims in our sample received services from independent advocates, who were not employed by the legal system. Therefore, we do not know whether independent advocacy might have had a larger effect on victims' safety than advocacy provided by advocates employed by the police and prosecutor.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

## VICTIMS' VIEWS ON ADVOCACY AND THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM

**Research Question 3: How do victims view advocacy and the criminal justice process related to the abuse?**

Satisfaction with Advocacy

Table 33 shows interviewees' satisfaction ratings for each type of advocacy. From all three interviews for all types of advocates, ratings of very helpful and somewhat helpful added up to between 60% and 100%. For the initial interviews, we created mean satisfaction scores to combine ratings for the women who rated more than one type of advocate. There were seventy-four mean helpfulness ratings. Thirty-four (45.3%) of the interviewees rated advocates as very helpful; 23 (30.7%) found advocates to be somewhat helpful, and 16 (21.4%) rated them as not very or not at all helpful. Bivariate analyses showed that satisfaction with police ( $\chi^2 = 9.83$  [2,  $n = 72$ ]  $p = .007$ ), receiving referrals from the criminal justice system ( $\chi^2 = 9.60$  [2,  $n = 75$ ]  $p = .008$ ) and overall helpfulness ratings of contact with the criminal justice system ( $\chi^2 = 11.55$  [4,  $n = 74$ ]  $p = .021$ ) were significantly associated with ratings of advocates' helpfulness. Table 34 shows that in all of these associations, higher ratings of advocates were associated with more referrals or higher helpfulness ratings of police and the criminal justice system. Variables that did not distinguish between women who did and did not find advocacy helpful were: age, type of relationship with abuser, victim's level of education, income, or employment status, duration of relationship, number of children, having children with abuser, severity of focal incident, victims'

Table 33. Interviewees' helpfulness ratings of advocates

Type of advocate	Initial interview				Follow-up interview				Comparison interview			
	Very helpful	Some-what helpful	Not very helpful	Not at all helpful	Very helpful	Some-what helpful	Not very helpful	Not at all helpful	Very helpful	Some-what helpful	Not very helpful	Not at all helpful
Police precinct advocate	14 (48%)	9(31%)	2 (7%)	4 (14%)	1(20%)	2(40%)		2(40%)	3(60%)	2(40%)		
Prosecutor's Office advocate	19 (38%)	21(42%)	5(10%)	5(10%)	2(20%)	5(50%)	1(10%)	2(20%)	1(20%)	4(80%)		
Precinct legal advocate	6 (100%)				3(60%)	2(40%)			2(67%)		1(33%)	

Table 34. Associations with Initial Interviewees' Ratings of Advocate Helpfulness

	Ratings of Advocates		
	Very helpful	Somewhat helpful	Not very or not at all helpful
	N%	N%	N%
High level of Satisfaction with police	28 (38.9)	18 (25.0)	6 (8.3)
Contact with criminal justice system helped very much	16 (21.6)	5 (6.8)	3 (4.1)
Received referrals from criminal justice system	15 (20.0)	6 (8.3)	0 (0.0)

views on prosecution, severity of violence during the previous six months, and amount of formal help related to the abuse that the victim used during the previous six months.

The women's answers to open-ended questions indicated that receiving information, being emotionally supported, and having advocates actively do something to help were the most common reasons why women rated advocates as helpful (Table 35). These are some examples of comments indicating high levels of satisfaction:

*She told me to do things that made a lot of sense.*

*Because she made everything clear to me, and told me to call her anytime if I needed help.*

*Because they are really concerned about you.*

*Because she advised me to what I could do if I did not want to be bothered with him.*

Women who gave advocates low helpfulness ratings described them as not doing enough, unavailable, unsympathetic, or not giving enough information (Table 35). These are some examples of their statements:

*Did not show regard for my feelings.*

*Because I could have called any shelter or counselor myself.*

*Because, for one, I had to call her. I wanted something done right away; she had to look through my case, it seemed like everything was against me.*

Table 36 shows that many of the women who did not make use of advocacy services reported that they were not aware that the advocates were available. These are some examples of statements indicating this lack of awareness:

*I did not know I could talk to someone.*

*Nobody contacted me.*

Table 35. Reasons Why Interviewees Rated Advocates as Helpful or Not Helpful

Helpful		
Response	N	%
Advocate gave information	16	50.0
Advocate was emotionally supportive	10	31.3
Advocate active, did something	5	15.6
Advocate available, accessible	1	3.1
Total	32	

Not Helpful		
Response	N	%
Advocate did not do enough for victim	7	77.8
Advocate unsympathetic	1	11.1
Advocate did not give enough information	1	11.1
Total	9	

Table 36. Reason Why Respondent Did Not Talk to an Advocate

Response	N	%
I was not aware an advocate was available.	30	23.1
That service was not offered to me.	18	13.8
No reason why I did not talk to advocate	13	10.0
I was offered the service but did not follow up.	10	7.7
I did not need help	9	6.9
No one called me back.	8	6.2
Answer unclear.	6	4.6
I did see an advocate.	5	3.8
Time factor (lateness of hour, job conflict, other)	4	3.1
No advocate available	3	2.3
Talked to minister, friend, other.	3	2.3
Saw advocate, not helpful	2	1.5
Miscellaneous	18	13.8
I don't know.	1	0.8
Total	130	



*I didn't even know to talk to any a counselor. I didn't know anything about a counselor.*

The second most common reason was that the women stated that advocacy was not offered:

*No one told me to talk to anyone, it wasn't offered.*

*It was never offered to me. The detective told me to go to court.*

Only three women reported that they had other supportive people available to help them handle the situation.

Implications of the data on satisfaction with advocacy. Victims in all three interviews reported a fairly high level of satisfaction with advocacy. Of course, our sample size imposes limitations, because victims who disliked advocacy might have refused the interview. However, the high level of satisfaction suggests that victims may interpret the provision of advocacy as a sign that the legal system is concerned about them. Battered women in the past very often observed that the police did not consider domestic violence to be a serious crime.<sup>131</sup> In addition, African American battered women may have observed racist responses from the legal system when the victim or perpetrator was African American.<sup>132</sup> The comments reported here suggest an element of appreciation that the criminal justice system is taking the crime against them seriously.

Battered women may not know what to expect from advocates. African American women, who often perceive social services as inaccessible and insensitive, may be grateful for any advocacy that is both accessible and culturally sensitive. Our respondents' relatively high level of satisfaction seems to resonate with previous research where some battered women reported being very grateful for any information and support that they received during the intensely stressful interactions with the batterer and the criminal justice system.<sup>133</sup>

Within the group of interviewees who had contact with advocates, level of education, income, type and duration of relationship, attitudes towards prosecution of the batterer, and the severity of the history of violence in the relationship were not associated with helpfulness ratings for advocates. Therefore, there were no clear profiles of types of women who found advocacy more helpful. Women who found the criminal justice system, including police, generally helpful and who received referrals from the criminal justice system were more likely to rate advocates as helpful or very helpful. The respondents' comments support the idea that receiving information and support from advocates led to victims feeling satisfied with advocacy. Other comments suggest that victims were dissatisfied with advocates when they did not do enough for victims, were not sympathetic, or did not provide enough information. These comments indicate that respondents evaluated advocates in the light of their very strong needs for help and support.

Ten women who did not use advocacy said they did not follow-up on offers of advocacy, and nine women said they did not need help. Apparently, they believed that they would not benefit from talking with an advocate. These comments may reflect a cultural norm that African American women are strong and can handle things themselves.<sup>134</sup> The comments may also indicate that some women believe that outsiders cannot help in domestic violence situations. This suggests that when we train advocates, it is important to teach them to acknowledge the norm of the strong African American woman. Advocates can learn to help African American battered women accept support and information from advocates without viewing this help as a sign of weakness. Realistically, a woman might be very strong but cannot be expected to understand the intricacies of the legal system if she has not had previous experience with it. Gaining more information about the legal system from advocates can further empower battered women by giving them tools to protect themselves.

Only three of the women who did not use advocacy services said that they had other people available for support. Batterers often try to isolate their victims, and battered women may have grown accustomed to doing things alone. They might benefit from advocates who help them realize that having support makes it much easier to make changes in one's life.<sup>135</sup>

Satisfaction with the police. Tables 37 and 38 summarize initial interviewees' responses to questions about what the police did during the focal incident. The tables present the responses according to the precinct from which the focal police report originated. There were no statistically significant differences between the actions of the officers from the precincts with and without domestic violence teams. In some cases it appears that interviewees from precincts without domestic violence teams recall that officers from domestic violence teams were more likely to perform helpful services and in some cases they were not. It is noteworthy that 42 women from precincts without domestic violence teams, and thus without in-precinct advocates, said that officers informed them that a counselor was available at the precinct.

Tables 39 and 40 show police actions according to comparison interviewees. There are no significant differences between domestic violence team precincts or comparison precincts officers' actions. We only show the initial and comparison interviews because the follow-up interview did not repeat questions from the initial interview about the focal incident.

Table 41 shows interviewees' level of satisfaction with the police regarding the focal incident. Overall, between 65% and 83% of the interviewees were very or somewhat satisfied with the police services related to the focal incident. Chi-square analysis showed that the level of satisfaction was not associated with whether the incident occurred in a precinct with a domestic violence team.

Table 37. Initial Interviewees' Reports on What Police Did at Focal Incident by Precinct Type

	Precincts with Advocates			Precincts without Advocates		
	Yes	No	Don't Know	Yes	No	Don't Know
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Was your partner removed from the scene without an arrest?	3 (7.1)	23 (54.8)	16 (38.1)	6 (7.7)	41 (52.6)	31 (39.7)
Were you advised to file charges?	73 (75.3)	22 (22.7)	2 (2.1)	90 (65.7)	45 (32.8)	2 (1.5)
Were you offered to be taken to a shelter or safe place?	12 (12.2)	81 (82.7)	5 (5.1)	28 (20.1)	105 (75.5)	6 (4.3)
Were you offered to be taken to a hospital or receive medical care?	32 (32.0)	62 (62.0)	6 (6.0)	37 (26.8)	79 (57.2)	22 (15.9)
Were you provided names of agencies to call for assistance?	29 (29.3)	69 (69.7)	1 (1.0)	60 (43.8)	76 (55.5)	1 (0.7)
Did the police listen to what you had to say?	92 (92.0)	8 (8.0)	0 (0.0)	124 (89.2)	14 (10.1)	1 (0.7)
Did the police tell you that a counselor was available at the precinct?	18 (18.4)	79 (80.6)	1 (1.0)	42 (32.1)	88 (67.2)	1 (0.8)

Table 38. Initial Interviewees' Reports on Who was Arrested during the Focal Incident by Precinct Type

	<u>Precincts with Advocates</u>				<u>Precincts without Advocates</u>			
	Yes, Partner Only	Yes, Respondent Only	Both	No	Yes, Partner Only	Yes, Respondent Only	Both	No
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Were you or your partner arrested?	38 (46.9)	0 (0.0)	1 (1.2)	42 (51.9)	37 (31.9)	2 (1.7)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Were you or your partner advised to leave the scene?	3 (6.0)	5 (10.0)	0 (0.0)	42 (84.0)	4 (4.5)	8 (9.1)	1 (1.1)	77 (66.4)

Table 39. Comparison Interviewees' Reports on What Police Did at Focal Incident by Precinct

Type

	<u>Precincts with Advocates</u>			<u>Precincts without Advocates</u>		
	Yes	No	Don't Know	Yes	No	Don't Know
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Was your partner removed from the scene without an arrest?	1 (50.0)	1 (50.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	3 (75.0)	1 (25.0)
Were you advised to file charges?	8 (80.0)	2 (20.0)	0 (0.0)	8 (61.5)	5 (38.5)	0 (0.0)
Were you offered to be taken to a shelter or safe place?	1 (10.0)	9 (90.0)	0 (0.0)	3 (23.1)	9 (69.2)	1 (7.7)
Were you offered to be taken to a hospital or receive medical care?	3 (30.0)	6 (60.0)	1 (10.0)	4 (30.8)	6 (46.2)	3 (23.1)
Were you provided names of agencies to call for assistance?	3 (33.3)	5 (55.6)	1 (10.0)	5 (38.5)	8 (61.5)	0 (0.0)
Did the police listen to what you had to say?	10 (100)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	12 (92.3)	1 (7.7)	0 (0.0)
Did the police tell you that a counselor was available at the precinct?	3 (30.0)	7 (70.0)	0 (0.0)	5 (38.5)	8 (61.5)	0 (0.0)

Table 40. Comparison Interviewees' Reports on Who was Arrested during the Focal Incident by Precinct Type

	<u>Precincts with advocates</u>				<u>Precincts without Advocates</u>			
	Yes, Partner Only		No, Neither Arrested		Yes, Partner Only		No, Neither Arrested	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
Were you or your partner arrested?	6	75.0	2	25.0	6	60.0	4	40.0
Were you or your partner advised to leave the scene?	1	33.3	2	66.7	0	0.0	5	100

Table 41. Interviewees' Levels of Satisfaction with Police During the Focal Incident

	Initial Interview	Comparison Interview
	N(%)	N(%)
Very satisfied	96 (40.3)	12 (52.2)
Somewhat satisfied	60 (25.2)	7 (30.4)
Not very satisfied	25 (10.5)	2 (8.7)
Not at all satisfied	57 (23.9)	2 (8.7)



Table 42 shows the frequencies of coded answers to open-ended questions from the initial and comparison interviews about satisfaction with police services related to the focal incident. The most common answers from women who were highly satisfied were that “they did their job”. This was also the third most popular response from women who were somewhat satisfied. Some examples of responses coded into this category were:

*They took care of the situation.*

*Because they respond quickly and they did their job.*

*I had a detective call me back and she took care of everything.*

The next most common reason why women were highly satisfied was that the police stopped the violence and/or removed the abuser:

*Because they took him out of the house immediately.*

*By the way they came and the fact that they took him in.*

Women who were “somewhat satisfied” gave answers that described a good response from the police or mentioned something that was lacking in the police performance. The most common reasons why women were somewhat satisfied were that the police did not do enough or were too slow in coming. However, women in this category also mentioned positive things such as “they did their job”.

Women who were not very satisfied with the police most commonly believed that the officers did not do enough to help them. They also often mentioned that the officers did not come fast enough. These are some examples of comments from interviewees who were not very satisfied:

*Because they were listening to him at first. I felt they were both on his side at first, until they asked my five year old.*

Table 42. Reasons for Degrees of Satisfaction With Police Officers

Very Satisfied		
Response	N	%
They stopped violence, removed him	33	28.0
They listened to victim	28	23.7
They gave information	25	21.2
They did their job	10	8.5
They were caring and nice	10	8.5
They came promptly	10	8.5
They were too slow in coming	1	0.8
They urged/allowed her to press charges	1	0.8
Total	118	

Somewhat Satisfied		
Response	N	%
They did not do enough	15	18.8
They were too slow in coming	12	15.0
They did their job	9	11.3
They listened to victim	6	7.5
He was already gone	6	7.5
They stopped violence, removed him	6	7.5
They gave information	5	6.3
They were caring and nice	5	6.3
They came promptly	4	5.0
They did not listen or care	4	5.0
They did too much	3	3.8
They urged/allowed her to press charges	1	1.3
They arrested him	1	1.3
Discouraged victim from pressing charges	1	1.3
Miscellaneous	2	2.5
Total	80	

## Not Very Satisfied

Response	N	%
They did not do enough	19	50.0
They were too slow in coming	6	15.8
They did their job	3	7.9
They did not listen or care	5	13.2
They sided with abuser	1	2.6
They did too much	1	2.6
He was already gone	1	2.6
Discouraged victim from pressing charges	1	2.6
Miscellaneous	1	2.6
Total	38	

## Not At All Satisfied

Response	N	%
They did not do enough	41	58.6
They were too slow in coming	12	17.1
They did not listen or care	11	15.7
He was already gone	2	2.9
They did too much	1	1.4
Discouraged victim from pressing charges	2	2.9
Miscellaneous	1	1.4
Total	70	

*They really did not care about me and my situation. The police were snickering while I was telling my story.*

*When I told the police about the incident, they did not pay attention to what I had to say.*

*They were very snotty.*

*Well they had told me that someone would get in touch with me to file charges, and I was pregnant at the time, and no one called.*

*When the police did show up (two male officers), they were saying I didn't have any bruises, and they left me with the impression that it wasn't anything big because I didn't have any bruises.*

The most common reason why women were not at all satisfied with the police services related to the focal incident was that they did not do enough to help them. The next most common reason was that they were too slow in coming. These are some examples of comments from women who were very dissatisfied with the police:

*Because they did not do anything.*

*Because, I felt like they should have arrested him for what he had done to me.*

*Because they seemed like they were rushing and didn't really care and just wanted to get to what they had to do.*

*I had a hard time talking to police, and the police was very rude, and he was on his side because he is a fireman.*

*I have a PPO against him, and he was not served the PPO, and they let him out the next day. The investigative police officer never got in touch with me.*

*Their attitudes. They acted as though they were mad when they had to come.*

*They took too long to respond to my call. They said they had more important calls ahead of mine.*

Implications of data on satisfaction with the police. Police officers from domestic violence team precincts and comparison precincts did not differ significantly in their responses to the focal incidents. Interviewees' levels of satisfaction with police also did not differ by type of precinct, and they report fairly high levels of satisfaction with police. The most common reasons for satisfaction were that the police "did their job". The respondents seemed to believe that the officers fulfilled their expected role by intervening in the situation. We can compare these comments to literature suggesting the battered women often experience trivialization of the incident by the criminal justice system.<sup>136</sup> When the women say the police did their job, they are implying that the police took the incident seriously and responded seriously. When women were only somewhat satisfied because the police did not do enough or were too slow in coming, the women seemed to feel unprotected. They seemed to feel that the police did not recognize the seriousness of the incident.

#### Interviewees' Satisfaction with Judges and Prosecutors

Table 43 shows interviewees' satisfaction ratings for prosecutors' services related to the focal incident. We did not receive any ratings on how trials were handled by the prosecutors. For the initial interview, when we received the most ratings of prosecutors, over 70% of the women were very or somewhat satisfied with how prosecutors handled the warrant interviews. Eighty percent of the few women who rated the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing were very or somewhat satisfied.

We received a few ratings of judges' handling of preliminary hearings and pre-trial exams and no ratings of trials. During the initial interview, six of ten women who rated judges

Table 43. Interviewees' levels of satisfactions with prosecutors' services:

	Initial Interview	Follow-up Interview	Comparison Interview
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
<b>Ratings for Warrant Interview</b>			
Very satisfied	35 (42.7)	2 (50)	4 (40)
Somewhat satisfied	25 (31.7)		5 (50)
Not very satisfied	5 (6.1)		
Not at all satisfied	16 (19.5)	2 (50)	1 (10)
<b>Ratings for Preliminary Exam/Pre-trial hearing</b>			
Very satisfied	5 (50)		
Somewhat satisfied	3 (30)		2 (100)
Not very satisfied	1 (10)	1 (50)	
Not at all satisfied	1 (10)	1 (50)	

were very satisfied. Two were somewhat satisfied, one was not very satisfied, and one was not at all satisfied. Three women from the comparison group also rated judges' handling of preliminary hearings and pre-trial exams. One was very satisfied, and two were somewhat satisfied.

#### Overall Helpfulness of Contact with Police and the Criminal Justice System

Table 44 shows frequencies of interviewees' answers to closed questions about what the criminal justice system did for them related to the focal incident. The most common answer was that the criminal justice system did not decrease abuse, help the respondent leave her partner, keep the abuser away from her, or give her information or referrals. The most common ways the criminal justice system did help were to decrease abuse and help the respondent leave her partner.

Table 45 summarizes respondents' answers to open-ended questions asking what other things they found helpful as a result of their contact with the criminal justice system regarding the focal incident. The most common answer was that the police did respond. A number of women also believed that their contacts gave them a better understanding of the law.

Table 46 shows interviewees' ratings of the helpfulness of their contact with the criminal justice system regarding the focal incident. During the initial and follow-up interviews, the largest percentage of respondents stated that their contact with the criminal justice system made no difference. For the comparison interview, both "helped very much" and "made no difference" were endorsed by 36% of the respondents.

For women who completed both the initial and follow-up interviews, there was a significant correlation between satisfaction with the criminal justice system during the initial

Table 44. What contact with police and courts did to help

	Victims Saying Yes to Item		
	Initial interview	Follow-up interview	Comparison Interview
	N (%)	N (%)	N (%)
Decreased abuse	79 (32.6)	23 (36.5)	7 (30.4)
Helped her leave partner	67 (27.7)	14 (22.2)	7 (30.4)
Kept abuser away from her	73 (30.2)	14 (22.2)	4 (17.4)
Gave her referrals to other services	41 (16.9)	8 (12.7)	2 (8.7)
Gave her information	58 (24)	13 (20.6)	4 (17.4)
None of above	101 (41.7)	26 (41.3)	11 (47.8)



Table 45. Other Aspects Respondent Found Helpful As a Result of Contacting Legal System

Responses	N	%
The police will respond.	37	47.4
Better understanding of the law	30	38.5
I don't know.	10	12.8
Decreased problems with partner	1	1.3
Total	78	

interview and during the follow-up interview ( $r=.53$ ,  $p=.000$ ). However, there was a significant rise in satisfaction with their contacts with police and the courts at the second interview ( $t= 3.48$ ,  $p=.001$ ). Satisfaction with the criminal justice system at the second interview was not associated with whether the victim received advocacy.

The women who were interviewed for the follow-up interview were significantly more likely to be highly satisfied with the criminal justice system if a warrant was issued ( $\chi^2= 8.67$  [2,  $n= 60$ ]  $p=.013$ ). Women with a warrant issued against the abuser for the focal incident were 42.9% of those who believed contact with the criminal justice system helped very much, 7.1% of those who believed it helped a little, and 12.0% of those who believed it made no difference or made things worse.

Table 47 shows women's responses to an open-ended question that we asked near the end of each interview about any additional comments they would like to make about the criminal justice system's response to domestic violence. While some respondents added more positive comments about the criminal justice response, the majority of the responses indicated that respondents wanted quicker, more efficient, more sympathetic responses to their requests for help.

*I just think they need to have a better justice system, where they do time instead of probation. The police officers need cameras on their person so that they can take pictures at the scene (instead of taking pictures at the precinct.*

*They need more manpower*

*They could be a little more caring, they should become more involved.*

*I think they should listen to the victims more.*

Table 47. Additional Comments Regarding Police/Advocate/Prosecutor/Judges' Response to Domestic Violence

Response	N	%
Service should be more efficient	68	40.7
Response should be quicker	32	19.2
Response should be more sympathetic or helpful	28	16.8
Service is efficient	24	14.4
Public needs to be aware of services	7	4.2
Not enough encouragement to prosecute	3	1.8
Courts should press charges without victims' say	2	1.2
Too much pressure to prosecute	2	1.2
Victims need to be notified when abuser is released from custody	1	0.6
I don't know	4	2.4
Total	167	

*None of the things were set up in place. The police thought that a report was taken at the hospital. After the incident, I had to go to the precinct on my own.*

*They (police) should come quicker. I live right around the corner from the precinct and it took a long time for them to come. Also, I had a smart mouth 911 operator.*

*They could probably let women know there is counseling at the precinct, because I didn't know that.*

*The police think women are going to accept being abused but we are not; some care and some don't. They should let us talk to a counselor or let someone come out to the house.*

*Make facilities for women to go for help, to keep us from feeling like the victims.*

Implications of data on satisfaction with and effectiveness of the criminal justice system.

We did not receive many ratings of prosecutors' services or judges' services, but women reported a 70% level of satisfaction with how prosecutors handled the warrant interviews. Overall, 46% to 55% of the interviewees thought that their contacts with the legal system helped a little or very much. We can compare our findings to Ford and Regoli's (1993) finding that 69% of women whose partners were prosecuted after an on-scene arrest were satisfied with the criminal justice system<sup>137</sup>. Our respondents' report lower levels of satisfaction, but their partners were not all being prosecuted. Their ratings of criminal justice system effectiveness are lower than their satisfaction with police or advocates, suggesting that sometimes women were satisfied with services even when they did not make much of a difference. Women may not believe that

police and advocates can help increase their safety. In fact between 42% and 49% of respondents for the three interviews reported that contact with the criminal justice system regarding the focal incident did not decrease abuse, help her leave, keep abuser away from her, or give her referrals or information. The high percentage of women who felt the criminal justice system did nothing to help them may indicate that women did not feel they needed help from the system, or maybe they believed the system was not providing the right kinds of services to them. Responses to open ended questions indicate that the most common way women felt services could be improved was to increase efficiency and police response times. Twenty-eight women also commented that the criminal justice system should respond more sympathetically.

Precinct advocates told us that they want women to have good experiences with the criminal justice system even if they do not want to participate in prosecution. They believe that women may get what they need from the legal system by calling the police without prosecution. Indeed, many women did seem satisfied when police responded quickly and effectively. If victims do not want to pursue prosecution, they may be happy to learn that they can get a PPO. Getting a PPO allows them to take a concrete action without a prolonged court process. However, our interviews did not indicate a particularly high rate of follow-up on referrals for PPOs. Victims might have doubted that the PPO would help or they might have been too busy or preoccupied to apply for one.

Perhaps it is not a surprise that many women chose not to participate in prosecution. Either they got enough help from calling the police or they were too disappointed by their experiences with the police. If they did not perceive the criminal justice system as helping them, they would not want to prolong or increase their involvement with the system. Our findings suggest that for battered women in Detroit, who are often grappling with economic problems,

neighborhood crime, and the long-term effects of racism, the domestic violence teams and advocacy that the community now offers are just beginning steps in helping battered women.

Women seem to appreciate it when criminal justice personnel and advocates respond seriously and sympathetically to incidents of violence. However, these services are not intensive enough to increase victims' safety or their participation in the prosecution of batterers.

## CHAPTER EIGHT

### FURTHER FINDINGS, LIMITATIONS, AND RECOMMENDATIONS

#### Findings About the Effects of the Interviews

We conducted the comparison interviews to determine if participating in the first interview affected respondents' use of resources for domestic violence that were not referrals from advocates. Fifty one (21.2%) of the 242 women who completed the first interview reported using such resources. There was no association between seeking formal help elsewhere and having contact with an advocate. Four women (17.4%) of the 23 interviewed for the comparison interviews sought formal help outside of referrals from advocates. Eighteen (28.6%) of the women who were interviewed for the follow-up sought formal help aside from referrals from advocates. Follow-up interviewees had the highest percentage of seeking formal help for domestic violence that was not an advocate's referral. During the follow-up interview, we also asked women if the first interview led them to seek any services for domestic violence. Six women (9.5%) responded that it did.

Respondents' comments about the telephone interviews. Our telephone interviewers got the impression from many interviewees that they appreciated the interview. Therefore, we coded the women's responses to our question at the end of the interview asking them how they felt about the interview. Table 48 shows the frequency of coded responses to this question. A number of interviewees did not respond to the question, but the most common response was that the interview was good and enjoyable. Some examples of these comments were:

*Delightful*

*I was not expecting it, but it helped me out a lot.*

Table 48. Feelings About This Interview

Response	N	%
It's good, enjoyable, helpful	17	15.9
Appreciate concern interview shows	12	11.2
Want to help other victims	7	6.5
Interviewer nice, professional	7	6.5
It was easy, comfortable	5	4.7
Hopeful about the future	4	3.7
Too long	3	2.8
It helped with release of feelings	3	2.8
I did not get enough help with DV	2	1.9
Unclear about what the survey is for	2	1.9
It was uncomfortable, not helpful	1	0.9
Concerns about future needs for services	1	0.9
No/none/no comment	43	40.2
Total	107	



*It was enlightening.*

*It was interesting.*

*It was interesting, and I don't mind talking to you.*

The next most common response was that respondents appreciated the concern that the interview showed:

*I appreciate you calling and showing some concern; it shows that someone cares. I have been glad to share what I have been going through to be able to help myself and others.*

*I think it's rather interesting. It makes me feel like that someone cares.*

*I appreciate you calling and talking to me, showing concern and showing that you understand and can hear me out. I didn't think anyone cared (that's why I didn't pursue charges).*

### Findings From the Process Evaluation

Through reviewing the advocacy and case-processing processes, several issues have arisen that the advocacy programs might consider. Below is a list of issues for consideration.

Coordination of efforts between advocates, the police department, and the prosecutor's office. There are no formal mechanisms for communication between the different types of advocates. It appears that each works independent of the other, and there might be something gained from looking at a common information system to pass from one advocate to the other. Roles and responsibilities are more clearly defined for those advocates at the prosecutor's office than for advocates who work for the police department. However, there might be room to look at coordination and formal sharing of information. If not a formal mechanism, administrators might consider more informal ways for advocates to share ideas and strategies. As part of this evaluation, several lunch meetings were held where administrators, advocates and researchers

met regularly to clarify the evaluation scope and assist in the interpretation findings. These events appeared to provide a needed forum for exchange. Perhaps this is something that can be institutionalized by the different organizations involved in advocacy.

Expansion of services. Administrators who were interviewed articulated the need to expand services. They felt that consideration should be given to expanding police advocacy services to cover the entire city. Presently, all victims do not have access to advocacy at the point of entry into the system, when the police officer responding completes the PCR. Prosecutor's office advocates provide services only once a warrant is issued. Many cases do not make it to the warrant stage. However, victims may still need services when cases do not progress within the system. If the police department hires more advocates, they can reach more precincts and, hopefully, have more time to spend talking with victims. Another approach would be to increase funding to domestic violence programs so that they could hire advocates who would do outreach to domestic violence victims mentioned on police reports.

Support services for advocates. Administrators and staff voiced the need to provide supports to advocates. Private counseling space, childcare, and child supplies (e.g., diapers), as well as clerical support were mentioned as areas in which advocates would benefit from support. It is difficult for many victims to discuss the violence they experienced in a setting where others can overhear. In addition, they often lack childcare and must bring their children to meetings with advocates. Having children with them at meetings can be distracting and it prevents women from discussing important issues that they do not want their children to hear. Having child care available during court hearings might also greatly increase victims' ability to participate in prosecution.

Advocacy for victims of domestic violence has taken these several forms in the city of Detroit. Clearly, this is a population that, in the past, has not received support from the criminal justice system. With these advocacy efforts in place, it is time to continue to work on determining the extent to which the services contribute to victim safety and desire to proceed with prosecution. While the present system is not always fully coordinated, one administrator felt that this was not a deficit. "You can't do too much to help people in this circumstance. It takes several different voices to break the cycle of violence."

### Limitations

Our data was limited in two important ways. First, we failed to obtain reliable reports from advocates about their services. We will discuss our thoughts about why this occurred below. The limited reports from advocates left us with an underestimate of the number of women in the sample who received advocacy. Our findings that advocacy did not affect victims' participation in prosecution or their subsequent safety may be erroneous, because we based them on underreporting of advocacy services. However, our comparison of precincts with and without domestic violence teams did not depend on advocates' reports.

In a city where many people do not have telephones, we were only able to interview women whom we could reach by telephone. However, we believe that in-person interviews would have been very costly and impractical. Since we were not able to offer financial rewards for the interviews, we could not count on women being highly motivated to appear at a specified time for an interview. We were only able to interview about 23% of the victims from the police report sample. We found significant differences between women we interviewed and those we did not interview. Our follow-up interviews only included about one quarter of the initial interviewees, so we could not make many meaningful conclusions about the effects of legal

interventions on the interviewees over time. We also could not convincingly use the follow-up interviews to determine the effects of legal interventions on violence that did not get reported to the police. Therefore, the findings from the interviews are merely suggestive and cannot be considered representative of battered women who received services from the Detroit police. Certainly, we cannot make any generalizations from our sample to battered women who are never mentioned in police reports.

One remedy for our difficulties in contacting interviewees for follow-up might have been selecting a sample that had resolved cases against abusers so that we could offer payment for the interviewees' time. However, waiting until the resolution of cases would have taken a number of months, and interviewees' recall of advocacy services would be compromised.

Some experts and advocates suggest that independent advocacy, provided by domestic violence programs, is more victim-centered and better able to meet victims' needs than advocacy sponsored by police or prosecutors.<sup>138</sup> We were not able to investigate this, because women in our sample had a small number of contacts with the precinct legal advocates who worked for shelter-based domestic violence programs. Most of the contacts were with advocates who are not considered independent because they worked for the police department and the prosecutor's office. Our comparison between precincts with and without domestic violence teams did not enable us to distinguish between the effects of services of the independent advocates and police precinct advocates who worked in the domestic violence team precincts. Our sample originated from police reports, but the independent advocates provide services to many women who are not mentioned in police reports. Therefore, our research substantially underestimated the extent of their work. We believe that further research should consider possible differences in effectiveness between independent and criminal justice system advocacy.

Some of the other research on advocacy is on independent advocacy, so it is difficult to compare our findings to the findings from these studies.<sup>139</sup> For example, Weisz et al.'s study yielded substantially different findings on the effects of advocacy, but both the type of advocacy and socioeconomic status of the residents of the region studied were substantially different from the current study. Gamache et al. also found different effects from coordinated community intervention teams that included independent advocacy, but their study was on a region that is culturally very different from Detroit.

By selecting our sample from police reports, we overlooked services that police precinct and precinct legal advocates provide to women who are not mentioned in police reports. Precinct advocates told us that desk officers sometimes encourage women who come into the precinct to talk to an advocate instead of filing a police report. Officers sometimes encourage women to talk to advocates because the officers do not want to fill out a report or deal with an upset victim. Some officers believe, however, that advocates are better suited to help victims of domestic violence obtain resources that will increase their safety. Our study does not measure ways that advocates may lessen the workloads of police officers, detectives, or prosecutors.

Precinct advocates also have contact with women involved in incidents that the police filed as another crime rather than "domestic violence". Apparently, detectives often discover that a case not filed as domestic violence actually did involve domestic violence. Then they refer the victim to an advocate. Therefore, our use of domestic violence reports to place a victim in the study limited our awareness of all of the services precinct advocates provide.

Another weakness was our lack of knowledge of the prior criminal histories of the offenders. We had no records of abusers' previous legal contacts, and we only asked interviewees how many times they had called the police because of domestic violence in the

previous six months. Research suggests that the criminal justice system responds differently to batterers with prior criminal histories.<sup>140</sup> Batterers and their victims may respond differently to criminal justice intervention when there is a prior history of criminal justice involvement.<sup>141</sup>

Our use of police reports to categorize the severity of the focal incidents presented some limitations. Often, the police reports did not include a full description of the incident, because officers were in a hurry or not inclined to include details. Reports often included only what happened, without describing the impact on the victim or the context of a history of violence by the perpetrator. Sometimes important information was missing because precinct staff forgot to copy the backs of the reports for us, and it was not possible for us to go back and get the other side of the report.

Our use of the Conflict Tactics Scale in the interviews was a limitation. It is limited because it asks about violence within a conflict and does not include violence that occurs outside of a conflict. It also measures discrete incidents of violence rather than how a pattern of violence or a single incident might affect the victim.<sup>142</sup> However, for coding the police reports, our adaptation of the CTS was not a limitation, since the police reported on discrete events and rarely recorded the subjective effect of the violence on the women.

Another limitation of this study is that we did not ask interviewees directly about the role of culture in their assessment of their situations and of advocacy. We did not ask this question because we were anxious to keep our interviews as short as possible. Therefore, it is impossible to know whether ethnicity played a stronger role than social class in determining victims' satisfaction with advocacy and the criminal justice system. We might have asked, for example, whether they believed that their family or community had certain expectations of the best way

for battered women to behave in their interactions with the criminal justice system. Then we could have asked our respondents how they viewed these expectations.

We also did not ask women why they did or did not follow-up on referrals from advocates. Consequently, the interviews did not allow us to learn whether the women had misgivings or doubts about the agencies advocates suggested or whether there were other reasons why they did not follow-up on referrals. While the literature suggests that African American women may assume that social service agencies are not welcoming, we cannot determine whether these assumptions were influential in the low rate of follow-up on advocates' referrals.<sup>143</sup>

It would have been worthwhile to explore women's perceptions of the differences between face-to-face and telephone advocacy. We were not mindful of the high frequency of telephone advocacy when we designed our questionnaire. However, further research on the differences and differential effectiveness of these two forms of contact might be pursued in other studies.

#### Lessons Learned From the Research Methodology

This was a complex research project, with multiple approaches to data gathering. In addition, it addressed scarcely researched services provided to a population that is largely neglected by researchers. Therefore, we would like to document some of the lessons we learned while implementing this research plan.

We learned from our failure to receive reliable data on advocates' contact sheets. During the development of the research proposal, the advocates' supervisors assured us that they would willingly cooperate with the research plan. However, the supervisors were sometimes not so enthusiastic when the project became a reality. The supervisory lines were not always clear, and

it was awkward for us to follow-up when we were repeatedly assured that everything about the study was "going fine." It also seems possible that supervisors did not necessarily see how they could be sure that advocates were completing the forms.

In spite of many attempts, we were not able to convince the on-line advocates that the evaluation would be helpful to them. This occurred even though we had previous relationships with some of the advocates and collaborated with some of them on other projects. We involved the advocates in the design of all questionnaires and data collection forms, and we did this by going to meet with them at their offices, usually bringing a snack with us. We sent out newsletters about the study, and invited all advocates to all luncheon meetings, but the advocates still did not uniformly become invested in the study. The advocates all described themselves as very busy, and they perceived our forms as adding to their workload. Clearly, the advocacy programs did not consistently see the study as beneficial to themselves and their clients. Advocates might have a higher response rate if the study begins at their initiative or if researchers worked even harder to gain their trust.

The process of collaboration was rewarding and a challenge. We held six luncheon meetings with supervisors and line staff from the police, prosecutors' office, and domestic violence programs. The meetings assisted us in refining our research methodology and allowed us to receive valuable feedback on findings as they became available. At times, we observed that advocates were very eager to use the luncheons to talk about their work. Even though our community has a coordinating council for domestic violence that advocates sometimes attend, the lunch meetings suggested a need to allow advocates from the different programs to get together to increase support for their work and to allow greater coordination of services.



Another noticeable data deficit was represented by difficulties in obtaining initial and follow-up interviews. While we are convinced that many interviewees experienced the interview as rewarding in itself, we were hampered by our inability to offer payment of any kind, including gift certificates, to interviewees. It appears that some studies with higher response rates do reward interviewees for participation.<sup>144</sup> We asked initial respondents for alternate phone numbers, but we did not obtain release of information forms from the interviewees to send to the contact people. We did not violate the interviewees' confidentiality at follow-up by telling the contact people what the survey was about, but often the contact person did not have any new telephone number to give us. We learned that when a population is highly mobile and often without telephones, financial incentives are probably necessary to encourage interviewees to keep researchers informed about correct contact information.

Our findings do suggest that interviewing battered women may affect their use of resources. Women who participated in both the first and second interview used more resources than the comparison group that did not participate in the initial interview. In addition, several follow-up interviewees mentioned that the interview encouraged them to use resources related to domestic violence. Women's responses to our open-ended questions also suggested that women took note of the many types of potential resources mentioned during the interviews. This finding may be a result of the characteristics of women who were willing and able to participate in one or two of our interviews. However, the finding is also in keeping with work by Campbell, Miller, Cardwell, and Belknap who noted that "many women mentioned at Time 2 that the original interview was a catalyst for them to think more deeply about the relationship and especially the violence".<sup>145</sup>

Our interviewers noted that many women seemed to appreciate the interview, and respondents' comments about the interviews generally supported this. Of course, women who hated the idea of being interviewed would probably refuse to participate in it. However, we formulated the impression that it was a rare experience for many of our interviewees to have someone ask them how they evaluated services they received. One lesson that we learned from this is that more opportunities should be created to ask battered women, especially poor or African American battered women, about their help-seeking experiences. Another lesson is that an interview is not always an intrusion. It can be seen as an opportunity to ventilate feelings, improve services, and help other battered women.

#### Directions for Further Research

While advocacy programs for battered women spread throughout the United States, little is published about their effects or about how battered women experience and evaluate these programs. Similarly, aggressive prosecution of batterers is spreading, with little literature reflecting an understanding of how battered women experience these prosecutions. These deficits in the literature are troublesome, because debate continues about whether domestic violence funds should be channeled towards services for battered women or criminal justice sanctions against batterers. Theoretically, advocates can provide services for battered women while criminal justice interventions proceed, and advocates have the advantage of reaching battered women who do not initiate contacts with domestic violence programs. However, this study points to the need for more research asking battered women what they expect from the criminal justice system and how they experience the services they receive. For example, do all battered women expect the criminal justice system to be unresponsive? Is this expectation changing as new response protocols are in place? Do poor women and women of color expect

prejudicial treatment from the criminal justice system, and how do their expectations affect their participation in using police services or seeking prosecution or protective orders? While our findings suggest that for some populations, special domestic violence teams and advocates do not affect prosecution or victims' safety, researchers should find out from battered women what they need from advocates to help increase their safety.

Advocates suggested another area for further research to us. They believe it is important to learn more about how battered women take considerations about their children into account when they make decisions about participating in legal actions against batterers. They base this on their discussions with battered women who seem to consistently reflect on how the violence and legal interventions are affecting their children. Some women do not want to prosecute, because they feel prosecution would be painful for their children. Other women call the police, or leave the relationship because they do not want their children exposed to domestic violence.

The study points to opportunities to study and document how criminal justice systems in different locales make decisions about arrests, warrants, and prosecutions. It also points to opportunities to clarify how advocates and special police officers are trained to respond to domestic violence. For women with multiple needs, like many women in Detroit, services clearly must be very intensive and sensitive to cultural and economic issues. Training should focus on increasing the service providers' awareness about these multiple needs.

One might also study advocacy and domestic violence teams from the perspective of the criminal justice system. For example, advocates told us that victims would call them about a case or about subsequent threatening situations rather than calling a police detective, the prosecutor, or 911. Further research might study how advocates affect police and prosecutors'

workloads, how advocates, police, and prosecutors interact effectively, and how these interactions affect victims and perpetrators.

Project's Anticipated Contribution to Criminal Justice Policy and Practice

Our discussion of lessons learned and directions for further research points to contributions that our study can make. Overall, our findings suggest that special domestic violence teams and advocacy as they are now enacted in Detroit are not enough to overcome the multiple vulnerabilities of battered women when they lack economic resources and have had a history of painful interactions with the police and social service agencies. Instituting new programs is not a panacea if the programs do not have the resources to make a difference. First, researchers and practitioners must learn from battered women what would make a difference. Then realistic program planning and coordination must take place.

## ENDNOTES

1. Bowker, L. H. *Beating Wife-Beating*. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books, 1983; Ferraro, K. and L. Pope, "Irreconcilable Differences: Battered Women, Police and the Law," in *Legal Responses to Wife Assault: Current Trends and Evaluation*, ed. N. Z. Hilton, Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications, 1993: 96-126.
2. Buzawa, E. S. and T. Austin, "Determining Police Response to Domestic Violence Victims: The Role of Victim Preference," *American Behavioral Scientist*, 36 (1993): 610-623; Yegidis, B. L. and R. B. Renzy, "Battered Women's Experience with a Preferred Arrest Policy," *Affilia*, 9 (1994): 60-70.
3. Buzawa and Austin, "Determining Police Response to Domestic Violence Victims: The Role of Victim Preference," 618.
4. Yegidis and Renzy, "Battered Women's Experience with a Preferred Arrest Policy."
5. Chaudhuri, M. and K. Daly, "Do Restraining Orders Help? Battered Women's Experience with Male Violence and Legal Process," in *Domestic Violence: The Changing Criminal Justice Response*, ed. E. S. Buzawa and C. G. Buzawa, Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1992: 227-252; Horton, A. L., K. M. Simonidis, and L. L. Simonidis, "Legal Remedies for Spousal Abuse: Victim Characteristics, Expectations, and Satisfaction," *Journal of Family Violence*, 2 (1987): 265-279; Nickum, L. L., "A Survey of Victims of Family Violence in Denton County, Texas, Regarding the Utilization and Effectiveness of Protective Orders" (Ph.D. diss., Texas Woman's University, 1993), abstract in *Dissertation Abstracts International*, 54 (1993): DA9407777.

6. Nickum, "A Survey of Victims of Family Violence in Denton County, Texas, Regarding the Utilization and Effectiveness of Protective Orders."
7. Fischer, K. and M. Rose, "When 'Enough Is Enough': Battered Women's Decisions Making Around Court Orders of Protection," *Crime and Delinquency*, 41 (6) (1995): 414-429; Weisz, A. N., "Legal Advocacy for Domestic Violence Survivors: The Power of an Informative Relationship," *Families in Society*, 80 (1998): 138-147.
8. Buzawa, E. S., G. Hotaling, and A. Klein, "What Happens When a Reform Works? The Need to Study Unanticipated Consequences of Mandatory Processing of Domestic Violence," *Journal of Police and Criminal Psychology*, 13 (2) (1998): 43-54.
9. Ferraro, K. and T. Boychuk, "The Court's Response to Interpersonal Violence: A Comparison of Intimate and Non-intimate Assault," in *Domestic Violence: The Changing Criminal Justice Response*, ed. E. S. Buzawa and C. G. Buzawa, Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1992: 209-225. Jaffe, P., E. Hastings, D. Reitzel, and G. Austin, "The Impact of Police Laying Charges," in *Legal Responses to Wife Assault: Current Trends and Evaluation*, ed. N. Z. Hilton, Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications, 1993: 62-95. Weisz, "Legal Advocacy for Domestic Violence Survivors: The Power of an Informative Relationship."
10. Ford, D.A. and M. J. Burke, "Victim Initiated Criminal Complaints for Wife Battery: An Assessment of Motives" (paper presented at the third National Conference For Family Violence Researchers, Durham, NH, July 1987).

11. Cretney, A. and G. Davis, "Prosecuting Domestic Assault: Victims Failing Courts, or Courts Failing Victims?" *Howard Journal of Criminal Justice*, 36 (2) (1997): 146-157.
12. Hart, B., "Coordinated Community Approaches To Domestic Violence" (paper presented at the Strategic Planning Workshop on Violence Against Women, National Institute Of Justice, Washington, D.C., March 1995).
13. Ford, D., "Prosecution as a Victim Power Resource," *Law and Society Review*, 25 (1991): 313-334.
14. Goodman, L., L. Bennett, and M. A. Dutton, "Obstacles Women Face in Cooperating with Prosecution of Their Batterers: The Role of Social Support," *Violence And Victims*, 14 (4) (1999): 427-444.
15. Bennett, L., L. Goodman, and M. Dutton, "Systemic Obstacles to the Criminal Prosecution of a Battering Partner: A Victim Perspective," *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 14 (1999): 761-772.
16. McLeod, M., "Victim Noncooperation in the Prosecution of Domestic Assault: A Research Note," *Criminology: An Interdisciplinary Journal*, 21 (3) (1983): 395-416.
17. McLeod, "Victim Noncooperation in the Prosecution of Domestic Assault: A Research Note," 405.
18. Erez, E. and J. Belknap, "In Their Own Words: Battered Women's Assessment of the Criminal Justice System's Response," *Violence And Victims*, 13 (3) (1998): 3-20.
19. Ford, D., "Coercing Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions" (paper presented at the 6th International Family Violence Research Conference, Durham, NH, 1999, July); Mills, L. G., "Intuition and Insight: A New Job Description for the

- Battered Woman's Prosecutor and Other More Modest Proposals," *UCLA Women's Law Journal*, 7 (1997): 183-199.
20. Ford, "Coercing Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions."
  21. Weisz, A., R. Tolman, and D. Saunders, "Assessing the risk of severe domestic violence: The importance of survivors' predictions," *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 10 (1),(2000): 75-90.
  22. Mills, "Intuition and Insight: A New Job Description for the Battered Woman's Prosecutor and Other More Modest Proposals."
  23. Hanna, C., "No Right to Choose: Mandated Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions," *Harvard Law Review*, 109 (8) (1996): 1849-1910.
  24. Hanna, "No Right to Choose: Mandated Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions," 1884.
  25. Hart, B., "Battered Women and the Criminal Justice System," *American Behavioral Scientist*, 36 (1993): 630.
  26. Hart, "Battered Women and the Criminal Justice System," 630.
  27. Finn, P., "Civil Protection Orders: A Flawed Opportunity for Intervention," in *Woman Battering: Policy Responses*, ed. M. Steinman, Cincinnati, OH: Anderson Publishing Co., 1991: 155-190.
  28. Muscat, B.T. and K. K. Iwamoto, "Abused Women in the Restraining Order Process: A Study of Their Likelihood of Completion," Working Paper, American Sociological Association, 1993.
  29. Jaffe et al., "The impact of police laying charges."



30. Davis, L. V. and M. Srinivasan, "Listening to the Voices of Battered Women: What Helps Them Escape Violence," *Affilia*, 10 (1) (1995): 49-69.
31. Edleson, J. L., "Advocacy Services for Battered Women," *Violence Update*, 4 (4) (1993): 1-10; Gamache, D. J., J. L. Edleson, and M. D. Schock, "Coordinated Police, Judicial and Social Service Response to Woman Battering: A Multiple Baseline Evaluation across Three Communities," in *Coping With Family Violence*, ed. G. T. Hotaling, D. Finkelhor, J. T. Kirkpatrick and M. Straus, Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications, 1988: 193-209; Hirschel, J. D. and I. W. Hutchinson, "Police-Preferred Arrest Policies," in *Woman Battering: Policy Responses*, ed. M. Steinman, Cincinnati, OH: Anderson Publishing Co., 1991: 49-72; Pence, E. and M. Shepard, "Integrating Feminist Theory and Practice: The Challenge of the Battered Women's Movement," in *Feminist Perspectives On Wife Abuse*, ed. K. Yllo and M. Bograd, Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publication, 1988: 282-298; Steinman, M., "Coordinated Criminal Justice Interventions and Recidivism Among Batterers," in *Woman Battering: Policy Responses*, ed. M. Steinman, Cincinnati, OH: Anderson Publishing Co., 1991: 221-236.
32. Gamache, Edleson, and Schock, "Coordinated Police, Judicial and Social Service Response to Woman Battering: A Multiple Baseline Evaluation across Three Communities."
33. Tolman, R. M. and A. Weisz, "Coordinated Community Intervention for Domestic Violence: Recidivism of Woman Abuse Perpetrators," *Crime And Delinquency*, 41 (4) (1995): 481-495.
34. Edleson, "Advocacy Services for Battered Women," 4.

35. Edleson, "Advocacy Services for Battered Women."
36. Sullivan, C. M., C. Tan, J. Basta, M. Rumptz, and W. S. Davidson II, "An Advocacy Intervention Program for Women with Abusive Partners: Initial Evaluation," *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 20 (1992): 309-332.
37. Weisz, A. N., R. M. Tolman, and L. Bennett, "An Ecological Study of Non-Residential Services for Battered Women within a Comprehensive Community Protocol for Domestic Violence," *Journal of Family Violence*, 13 (1998): 395-415.
38. Weisz, "Legal Advocacy for Domestic Violence Survivors: The Power of an Informative Relationship."
39. Davis, R. C. and B. G. Taylor, "A Proactive Response to Family Violence: The Results of a Randomized Experiment," *Criminology*, 35 (1997): 307-333.
40. Shepard, M. F., "Advocacy for Battered Women: Implications for a Coordinated Community Response," in *Coordinating Community Responses to Domestic Violence: Lessons from Duluth and Beyond* ed. M. F. Shepard and E. L. Pence, Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 1999.
41. Moore, A., "No Substitute for Independent Advocacy," *Michigan Coalition Against Domestic and Sexual Violence Review*, 1999.
42. Davies, J., E. Lyon, and D. Monti-Catania, *Safety Planning with Battered Women: Complex Lives/Difficult Choices*, Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 1998.
43. Finn, "Civil Protection Orders: A Flawed Opportunity For Intervention."; Cahn, N. R. and Lerman, L. G., "Prosecuting Woman Abuse," in M. Steinman (Ed.). *Woman Battering: Policy Responses*, ed. M. Steinman, Cincinnati, OH: Anderson Publishing

- Co., 1991: 95-112; Ferraro and Pope, "Irreconcilable Differences: Battered Women, Police and The Law."
44. Buzawa, E. S. and C. G. Buzawa, *Domestic Violence: The Criminal Justice Response*, Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications, 1990.
  45. Buzawa and Buzawa, *Domestic Violence: The Criminal Justice Response*.
  46. Buzawa and Buzawa, *Domestic Violence: The Criminal Justice Response*.
  47. Sherman, L. W., *Policing Domestic Violence: Experiments and Dilemmas*, New York: Free Press, 1992.
  48. Sherman, *Policing Domestic Violence: Experiments and Dilemmas*, 243.
  49. Horton et al., "Legal Remedies for Spousal Abuse: Victim Characteristics, Expectations, and Satisfaction," 274.
  50. Chaudhuri and Daly, "Do Restraining Orders Help? Battered Women's Experience with Male Violence and Legal Process," 228.
  51. Chaudhuri and Daly, "Do Restraining Orders Help? Battered Women's Experience with Male Violence and Legal Process," 239-240.
  52. Finn, P. and S. Colson, *Civil Protection Orders: Legislation, Current Court Practice and Enforcement*, National Institute of Justice, Washington DC: U.S. Dept. of Justice, 1990.
  53. Fischer, K., "The Psychological Impact and Meaning of Court Orders of Protection for Battered Women" (Dissertation, University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign, 1992), abstract in *Dissertation Abstracts International*, 53(12): SECB, 6612.
  54. Fischer, "The Psychological Impact and Meaning of Court Orders of Protection for Battered Women," 84-85.

55. Nickum, "A Survey of Victims of Family Violence in Denton County, Texas, Regarding the Utilization and Effectiveness of Protective Orders."
56. Nickum, "A Survey of Victims of Family Violence in Denton County, Texas, Regarding the Utilization and Effectiveness of Protective Orders," 127.
57. Nickum, "A Survey of Victims of Family Violence in Denton County, Texas, Regarding the Utilization and Effectiveness of Protective Orders," 126.
58. Dutton, M. A., "Battered Women's Strategic Response to Violence: The Role of Context," in *Future Interventions With Battered Women And Their Families*, ed. J. L. Edleson and Z. C. Eisikovits, Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 1996: 105-124; Seligman, M. P., *Helplessness*, San Francisco, CA: W.H. Freeman, 1975; Walker, L., *The Battered Woman*, New York: Harper, 1979; Gondolf, E. W. and E. R. Fisher, *Battered Women as Survivors: An Alternative to Treating Learned Helplessness*, Lexington, MA: Lexington Books, 1988a.
59. Walker, *The Battered Woman*.
60. Bowker, *Beating Wife-Beating*; Gondolf and Fisher, *Battered Women as Survivors: An Alternative to Treating Learned Helplessness*; Horton, A. L. and B. L. Johnson, "Profile and Strategies of Women Who Have Ended Abuse," *Families in Society*, 74 (1993): 481-492.
61. Hanna, "No Right to Choose: Mandated Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions."
62. Dutton, "Battered Women's Strategic Response to Violence: The Role of Context."
63. Buzawa and Buzawa, *Domestic Violence: The Criminal Justice Response*; Coley, S. and J. Beckett, "Black Battered Women: Practice Issues," *Social Casework*, 69

- (1988): 483-490; Pinn, V. W. and M. T. Chunko, "The Diverse Faces of Violence: Minority Women and Domestic Abuse," *Academic Medicine*, 72 (1) (1997): 65-70; Sullivan, C. M. and M. H. Rumptz, "Adjustment and Needs of African-American Women Who Utilized a Domestic Violence Shelter," *Violence and Victims*, 9 (1994): 275-286.
64. Campbell, D. W., J. Campbell, C. King, B. Parker, and J. Ryan, "The Reliability and Factor Structure of the Index of Spouse Abuse with African-American Women," *Violence and Victims*, 9 (1994): 259-274; Crenshaw, K., "Mapping the Margins: Intersectionality, Identity Politics, and Violence against Women of Color," in *The Public Nature of Private Violence: The Discovery of Domestic Abuse*, ed. M. A. Fineman, New York, NY: Routledge, 1994: 93-120; Moore, S. A., "Battered Woman Syndrome: Selling the Shadow to Support the Substance," *Howard Law Journal*, 38 (2) (1995): 297-352.
65. Hawkins, D. F. "Devalued Lives and Racial Stereotypes: Ideological Barriers to the Prevention of Family Violence among Blacks," in *Violence In The Black Family: Correlates And Consequences*, ed. R. L. Hampton, Lexington, MA: Lexington Books, 1987: 190-205; Yegidis and Renzy, "Battered Women's Experiences with a Preferred Arrest Policy."
66. Campbell, D. W. and F. A. Gary, "Providing Effective Interventions for African American Battered Women: Afrocentric Perspectives," in *Empowering Survivors Of Abuse: Health Care For Battered Women And Their Children*, ed. J. C. Campbell, Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 1998: 229-240; Kanuha, V., "Women of Color in Battering Relationships," in *Women of Color: Integrating Ethnic and*

- Gender Identities in Psychotherapy*, ed. L. Comas-Diaz and B. Greene, New York, NY: Guilford, 1994: 428-454.
67. Fleury, R. E., C. M. Sullivan, D. I. Bybee, and W. S. Davidson II, "Why Don't They Just Call the Cops? Reasons for Differential Police Contact among Women with Abusive Partners," *Violence and Victims*, 13 (4) (1998): 333-346; Joseph, J., "Woman Battering: A Comparative Analysis of Black and White Women," in *Out of Darkness: Contemporary Perspectives on Family Violence*, ed. G. K. Kantor and J. L. Jasinski, Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 1997: 161-169; Sorenson, S. B., "Violence against Women: Examining Ethnic Differences and Commonalities," *Evaluation Review*, 20 (2) (1996): 123-145.
68. Ucko, L. G., "Culture and Violence: The Interaction of Africa and America," *Sex Roles*, 31 (3/4) (1994): 185-204.
69. McNair, L. D., "African American Women in Therapy: An Afrocentric and Feminist Synthesis," *Women and Therapy*, 12 (1/2) (1992): 5-19; Moore, "Battered Woman Syndrome: Selling the Shadow to Support the Substance."
70. Asbury, J., "African American Women in Violent Relationships: An Exploration of Cultural Differences," in *Violence in the Black Family: Correlates and Consequences*, ed. R. L. Hampton, Lexington, MA: Lexington Books, 1987: 340.
71. Brice-Baker, J. R., "Domestic Violence in African American and African Caribbean Families," *Journal of Social Distress and the Homeless*, 3 (1) (1994): 23-38; Crenshaw, "Mapping the Margins: Intersectionality, Identity Politics, and Violence against Women of Color." Kanuha, "Women of Color in Battering Relationships."

72. Dutton, "Battered Women's Strategic Response to Violence: The Role of Context," 118.
73. McNair, "African American Women in Therapy: An Afrocentric and Feminist Synthesis," 8.
74. Campbell and Gary, "Providing Effective Interventions for African American Battered Women: Afrocentric Perspectives." Garfield, G., "A Community Defined Plan of Action: A Response to Violence against Women in Central Harlem" (prepared for the African American Task Force on Violence against Women, New York, 1998); Rasche, C. E., "Minority Women and Domestic Violence: The Unique Dilemmas of Battered Women of Color," *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, 4 (1988): 150-174;
75. Brice-Baker "Domestic Violence in African American and African Caribbean Families," 32.
76. Hart, "Coordinated Community Approaches to Domestic Violence."
77. Sullivan and Rumptz, "Adjustment and Needs of African-American Women Who Utilized a Domestic Violence Shelter."
78. Joseph, "Woman Battering: A Comparative Analysis of Black and White Women."
79. Dutton, "Battered Women's Strategic Response to Violence: The Role of Context."
80. Straus, M. A., S. L. Hamby, S. Boney-McCoy, and D. B. Sugarman, "The Revised Conflict Tactics Scale (Cts2): Development and Preliminary Psychometric Data," *Journal of Family Issues*, 17 (3) (1996): 283-316.
81. Straus et al, "The Revised Conflict Tactics Scale (Cts2): Development and Preliminary Psychometric Data."

82. Tolman and Weisz, "Coordinated Community Intervention for Domestic Violence: Recidivism of Woman Abuse Perpetrators."
83. Sorenson, "Violence against Women: Examining Ethnic Differences and Commonalities."
84. Coley and Beckett, "Black Battered Women: Practice Issues."
85. Campbell, D. W., "Nursing Care of African-American Battered Women: Afrocentric Perspectives," *Awhonn's Clinical Issues*, 4 (3) (1993): 407-415.
86. McNair, "African American Women in Therapy: An Afrocentric and Feminist Synthesis."
87. Ferraro and Pope, "Irreconcilable Differences: Battered Women, Police and the Law."
88. Halley, A. A., J. Kopp, and M. J. Austin, *Delivering Human Services: A Learning Approach to Practice, 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition*, New York, NY: Longman, 1992; Hoffman, K. S. and A. L. Sallee, *Social Work Practice: Bridges to Change*, Boston, MA: Allyn and Bacon, 1994.
89. Davis and Taylor, "A Proactive Response to Family Violence: The Results of a Randomized Experiment."
90. McNair, "African American Women in Therapy: An Afrocentric and Feminist Synthesis."
91. Crenshaw, "Mapping the Margins: Intersectionality, Identity Politics, and Violence against Women of Color"; 95.
92. Sullivan and Rumpitz, "Adjustment and Needs of African-American Women Who Utilized a Domestic Violence Shelter."



93. Ford, "Coercing Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions."
94. Mills, "Intuition and Insight: A New Job Description for the Battered Woman's Prosecutor and Other More Modest Proposals."
95. Gaquin, D. R. and M. S. Littman, M. S., ed., *1998 County and City Extra: Annual Metro, City, and County Data Book*, Lanham, MD: Berman Press.
96. Campbell and Gary, "Providing Effective Interventions for African American Battered Women: Afrocentric Perspectives."
97. Fleury et al., "'Why Don't They Just Call the Cops?' Reasons for Differential Police Contact among Women with Abusive Partners."
98. Joseph, "Woman Battering: A Comparative Analysis of Black and White Women.;" Tucker, M. B. and C. Mitchell-Kernan, "Trends in African American Family Formation: A Theoretical and Statistical Overview," in *The Decline in Marriages among African-Americans: Causes, Consequences, and Policy Implications*, M. B. Tucker and C. Mitchell-Kernan, Newbury Park, CA: Sage Publications, 1995: 3-26.
99. Gaquin and Littman, *1998 County and City Extra: Annual Metro, City, and County Data Book*.
100. Gaquin and Littman, *1998 County and City Extra: Annual Metro, City, and County Data Book*.
101. Erez and Belknap, "In Their Own Words: Battered Women's Assessment of the Criminal Justice System's Response."
102. Weisz, A., R. Tolman, and D. Saunders, "Assessing the risk of severe domestic violence."

103. Buzawa, Hotaling, and Klein, "What Happens When a Reform Works? The Need to Study Unanticipated Consequences of Mandatory Processing of Domestic Violence."
104. McLeod, "Victim Noncooperation in the Prosecution of Domestic Assault: A Research Note."
105. Lyon, E., "Specialized Family Violence Courts: Quantitative and Qualitative Outcome Measures" (paper presented at the 6th International Family Violence Research Conference, Durham, NH, July 1999).
106. McLeod, "Victim Noncooperation in the Prosecution of Domestic Assault: A Research Note."
107. McNair, "African American Women in Therapy: An Afrocentric and Feminist Synthesis."
108. Ferraro and Pope, "Irreconcilable Differences: Battered Women, Police and the Law."
109. Ucko, "Culture and Violence: The Interaction of Africa and America."
110. Mills, "Intuition and Insight: A New Job Description for the Battered Woman's Prosecutor and Other More Modest Proposals."
111. Mills, "Intuition and Insight: A New Job Description for the Battered Woman's Prosecutor and Other More Modest Proposals," 191.
112. Ford, "Prosecution as a Victim Power Resource."
113. Ferraro and Pope, "Irreconcilable Differences: Battered Women, Police and the Law."

114. Hanna, "No Right to Choose: Mandated Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions."
115. Hanna, "No Right to Choose: Mandated Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions," 1867.
116. Weisz, Tolman, and Bennett, "An Ecological Study of Non-Residential Services for Battered Women within a Comprehensive Community Protocol for Domestic Violence."; Buzawa, Hotaling, and Klein, "What Happens When a Reform Works? The Need to Study Unanticipated Consequences of Mandatory Processing of Domestic Violence."
117. Davis, R. C., B. E. Smith and L. B. Nickles, "The Deterrent Effect of Prosecuting Domestic Violence Misdemeanors," *Crime and Delinquency*, 44 (3) (1998): 434-442.
118. Weisz, Tolman, and Bennett, "An Ecological Study of Non-Residential Services for Battered Women within a Comprehensive Community Protocol for Domestic Violence."
119. Goodman, Bennett, and Dutton, "Obstacles Women Face in Cooperating with Prosecution of Their Batterers: The Role of Social Support."
120. Goodman, Bennett, and Dutton, "Obstacles Women Face in Cooperating with Prosecution of Their Batterers: The Role of Social Support."
121. Crenshaw, "Mapping the Margins: Intersectionality, Identity Politics, and Violence against Women of Color."; McNair, "African American Women in Therapy: An Afrocentric and Feminist Synthesis."

122. Crowell, N. A. and A. W. Burgess, *Understanding Violence against Women*, Washington, DC: National Academy Press, 1996.
123. Buzawa and Buzawa, *Domestic Violence: The Criminal Justice Response*.
124. Sherman, L. W., J. D. Schmidt, D. P. Rogan, D. A. Smith, P. R. Gartin, E. G. Cohn, D. J. Collins, and A. R. Bacich, "The Variable Effects of Arrest on Criminal Careers: The Milwaukee Domestic Violence Experiment," 1992.
125. Davis and Taylor, "A Proactive Response to Family Violence."; Weisz, Tolman, and Bennett, "An Ecological Study of Non-Residential Services for Battered Women within a Comprehensive Community Protocol for Domestic Violence."
126. Weisz, "Legal Advocacy for Domestic Violence Survivors: The Power of an Informative Relationship."
127. Gamache, Edleson, and Schock, "Coordinated Police, Judicial and Social Service Response to Woman Battering: A Multiple Baseline Evaluation across Three Communities."
128. Sullivan, C. M. and M. Keefe, "Evaluations of Advocacy Efforts to End Intimate Male Violence against Women," *PAAM Quarterly News*, 3 (2) (2000). Violence against Women Project.
129. Weisz, Tolman, and Bennett, "An Ecological Study of Non-Residential Services for Battered Women within a Comprehensive Community Protocol for Domestic Violence."
130. Miller, J. L. and A. C. Krull, "Controlling Domestic Violence: Victim Resources and Police Intervention," in *Out of Darkness: Contemporary Perspectives on Family*

*Violence*, G. K. Kantor and J. L. Jasinski, Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, 1997: 235-254.

131. Sherman, L. W., and R. A. Berk, "The Specific Deterrent Effects of Arrest for Domestic Assault," *American Sociological Review*, 49 (1984): 261-272.
132. Campbell and Gary, "Providing Effective Interventions for African American Battered Women: Afrocentric Perspectives."
133. Weisz, "Legal Advocacy for Domestic Violence Survivors: The Power of an Informative Relationship."
134. Ucko, "Culture and Violence: The Interaction of Africa and America."
135. Sullivan et al., "An Advocacy Intervention Program for Women with Abusive Partners: Initial Evaluation."
136. Cretney and Davis, "Prosecuting Domestic Assault: Victims Failing Courts, or Courts Failing Victims?"
137. Ford, D. A. and M. J. Regoli, "The Preventive Impacts of Policies for Prosecuting Wife Batterers," in *Domestic Violence: The Changing Criminal Justice Response*, ed. E. S. Buzawa and C. G. Buzawa, Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1992: 181-207.
138. Moore, "No Substitute for Independent Advocacy."; Shepard, "Advocacy for Battered Women: Implications for a Coordinated Community Response."
139. Gamache, Edleson, and Schock, "Coordinated Police, Judicial and Social Service Response to Woman Battering: A Multiple Baseline Evaluation across Three Communities." Weisz, Tolman, and Bennett, "An Ecological Study of Non-

- Residential Services for Battered Women within a Comprehensive Community Protocol for Domestic Violence."
140. Buzawa, Hotaling, and Klein, "What Happens When a Reform Works? The Need to Study Unanticipated Consequences of Mandatory Processing of Domestic Violence."
141. Fagan, J., "The Criminalization of Domestic Violence: Promises and Limits" (paper presented at What To Do About Crime Conference, sponsored by the National Institute Of Justice, Washington, DC, July 1995).
142. Smith, P. H., J. Earp, and R. Devellis, "Measuring Battering: Development of the Women's Experience with Battering (WEB) Scale," *Women's Health: Research on Gender, Behavior, and Policy*, (1995): 273-288.
143. Davies, Lyon, and Monti-Catania, *Safety Planning with Battered Women: Complex Lives/Difficult Choices*.
144. Sullivan, C. M., M. H. Rumpitz, R. Campbell, K. K. Eby, and W. S. Davidson II, "Retaining Participants in Longitudinal Community Research: A Comprehensive Protocol," *Journal of Applied Behavioral Sciences*, 32 (3) (1996): 262-276.
145. Campbell, J. C., P. Miller, M. M. Cardwell, and A. R. Belknap, "Relationship Status of Battered Women over Time," *Journal Of Family Violence*, 9 (2) (1994): 99-111.

APPENDIX A  
PASSIVE CONSENT FORM



*We want to find out how you feel about the services you are receiving from the police and the legal system.*

**Wayne State University is conducting an evaluation of advocacy and legal services for domestic violence victims in Detroit. We will be calling you within the next two weeks to ask you if you are willing to participate in a survey about the services you receive related to this incident. Interviewers will not identify themselves or the purpose of the call to anyone except you.**

**If you do not want to participate in the survey, it will not affect any services you are receiving from the police, the courts, or any domestic violence agency.**

If you agree now to be contacted but change your mind and do not wish to participate, you may tell the interviewer, and the telephone call will end immediately and you will not be contacted again.

All survey research procedures are designed and reviewed to ensure that at every stage of the study your privacy and the confidentiality of the answers you provide are completely protected.

If you do not want to be contacted for the survey, please give your name below, and the Detroit Police Department and Wayne State University will remove your name from the list of people to be contacted.

I do not want to be contacted:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date



APPENDIX B  
QUESTIONNAIRES

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 1 Page # 1**

**IF A MALE OR CHILD ANSWERS:**

Hello, my name is \_\_\_\_\_ and I'm calling from the Center for Urban Studies at Wayne State University. We are calling residents throughout the Detroit metropolitan area to gather opinions about various services. For this survey, I will need to speak to the female head of household, if there is one available.

First, may I verify that I have reached a household at telephone number «PHONE»?

**IF FEMALE IS UNAVAILABLE SET AN APPT., IF NECESSARY.**

**IF A FEMALE ANSWERS:**

Hello, my name is \_\_\_\_\_ and I'm calling from the Center for Urban Studies at Wayne State University. May I please speak to «VFNAME» «VLNAME»?

• TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)

1 CONTINUED

**Question # 2 Page # 2**

Hello, you may have been told by someone at the police precinct or prosecutor's office to expect our call. You are being asked to participate in an interview about your experiences within the legal system related to domestic violence. The purpose of the interview is to learn about how the legal services or advocacy you received affected you. We will be asking about your satisfaction with the services you received related to the incident that took place on «DOI». This opportunity to share your opinions regarding the services you received will be used to improve services that you or others might receive in the future. This interview will take about 15-30 minutes to complete. Is this a good time for you or can we arrange another time to talk?

**MAKE ARRANGEMENTS, IF NECESSARY.**

Before we begin, I am required to read a consent form to you.

• TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)

1 CONTINUED

**Question # 3 Page # 3**

If any of the questions are sensitive in nature or cause you distress, we may skip them at any time. If you are still involved with the man who was involved in the incident that led to the police report and he learns that you are doing the survey, he might become violent. If you need help now or in the future related to domestic violence I can give you numbers to the Interim House (313-861-5300) or My Sister's Place (313-371-3900).

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

No reimbursement, compensation, or medical coverage is offered in the event of any injury resulting from this research study. You will receive no financial compensation for participating in the study. This interview is entirely voluntary and will not affect your services. No information that you give will identify you personally. We will use identification numbers only. Only researchers involved in the study will be allowed access to interview data. All information obtained during this study is strictly confidential, within the limits of the law. According to the law, the researchers will be required to report to Protective Services if you tell us about any child abuse or neglect. We must also warn the proper authorities and potential victims if you tell us about a plan to harm anyone.

• TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 CONTINUED

**Question # 4 Page # 4**

Do you have any questions? Do you understand everything that I have read?

IF R. HAS FURTHER QUESTIONS: feel free to contact Dr. Weisz (313-577-4420), Dr. Canales-Portalatin (313-577-4782) or Dr. Lichtenberg (313-577-5174).

• TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 CONTINUED

**Question # 5 Page # 5**

How well do you remember the incident on «DOI» Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 very well  
2 somewhat well  
3 not very well  
4 not at all  
8 DK  
9 RF

**Question # 6 Page # 6**

What is your relationship to the abuser?

Terminate interview if abuser is not spouse, former spouse, child in common, live together or used to live together.

(READ RESPONSES BELOW)

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 Spouse  
2 Former spouse  
3 Child in common / child's father

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 4 Live together
- 5 Used to live together
- 6 Dating
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 7 Page # 7**

Who called the police during the incident on «DOI»?

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Respondent
- 2 Partner / abuser
- 3 Friend
- 4 Family member
- 5 Went to police station myself
- 6 DOES NOT APPLY
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

SKIPS from Q7  
IF q7=5 SKIP TO: 12  
IF q7=6 SKIP TO: 13

**Question # 8 Page # 8**

Did the police arrive promptly?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 9 Page # 9**

Were you or your partner arrested at the scene?

PROBE: FOR WHO WAS ARRESTED

-Check List- (Number of items: 7 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes, partner only
- 2 Yes, respondent only
- 3 Both respondent and partner
- 4 No, neither were arrested
- 5 PARTNER WAS NOT AT SCENE/ALREADY GONE
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q9  
IF (q9=1)|(q9=3) SKIP TO: 12  
IF q9=5 SKIP TO: 11

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 10 Page # 10**

Was your partner removed from the scene without an arrest?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 11 Page # 11**

Were you or your partner advised to leave the scene?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes, partner only
- 2 Yes, respondent only
- 3 Both respondent and partner
- 4 No, neither were asked to leave
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 12 Page # 12**

Were you advised to file charges?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 13 Page # 13**

Were you offered to be taken to a shelter or safe place?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 14 Page # 14**

Were you offered to be taken to a hospital or receive medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 15 Page # 15**

Were you provided names of agencies to call for assistance?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 16 Page # 16**

Did the police listen to what you had to say?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 17 Page # 17**

Did the police tell you that a counselor was available at the precinct?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 18 Page # 18**

Whose side did you feel the police were on? Would you say

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Your side, respondent
- 2 Your partner's side / abuser
- 3 BOTH SIDES
- 4 NEITHER SIDE
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 19 Page # 19**

How satisfied are you with the way the incident was handled by the police? Would you say . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 20 Page # 20**

Why were you «label(q19)» with the way the incident was handled by the police?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 21 Page # 21**

If a similar incident occurred in the future, how likely would you be to call the police? Would you be . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Was your partner put in jail at any time since this incident due to domestic assault?

**IF YES:** How long was he held?

**Question # 22 Page # 22**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q22  
IF q221 SKIP TO: 24

**Question # 23 Page # 22**

-Check List- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Released immediately
- 2 Held over night
- 3 About a week
- 4 About 2 weeks
- 5 Almost a month
- 6 Over a month
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Directly following the incident, did you have any contact with a domestic violence counselor who works at a police precinct?

(Remember: this is a women from an agency who was not a police officer, but who was calling you from the police precinct to offer help after the incident.)

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**IF IN CONTACT, ASK:** How was the contact made?

**Question # 24 Page # 23**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q24  
IF q241 SKIP TO: 63

**Question # 25 Page # 23**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Phone call
- 2 Mail
- 3 In-person meeting
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 26 Page # 24**

Did the counselor talk to you about your feelings about the incident?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 27 Page # 25**

Did the counselor tell you what would happen next in the legal process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 28 Page # 26**

Did they help you get information about the police process or investigation?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF



**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 29 Page # 27**

Did they help you plan for your safety?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 30 Page # 28**

Did they tell you how to get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q30  
IF q301 SKIP TO: 33

**Question # 31 Page # 29**

Did you follow-up and get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / already have one
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q31  
IF ((q311)&(q313)) SKIP TO: 33

**Question # 32 Page # 30**

How helpful is the Personal Protection Order or PPO? Is it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 33 Page # 31**

Did the counselor refer you to another counselor who could talk more with you about your feelings?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF
- SKIPS from Q33  
IF q331 SKIP TO: 36

**Question # 34 Page # 32**

Did you follow-up on this and talk with another counselor about your feelings?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q34  
IF q341 SKIP TO: 36

**Question # 35 Page # 33**

How helpful was this counselor who talked with you about your feelings? Was he / she . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 36 Page # 34**

Did the precinct domestic violence counselor refer you to a shelter?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q36  
IF q361 SKIP TO: 39

**Question # 37 Page # 35**

Did you follow-up and use a shelter?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q37  
IF q371 SKIP TO: 39

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 38 Page # 36**

How helpful was the shelter? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 39 Page # 37**

Did the precinct domestic violence counselor refer you for help you with the child visitation process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q39  
IF q391 SKIP TO: 42

**Question # 40 Page # 38**

Did you follow-up with the child visitation process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q40  
IF q401 SKIP TO: 42

**Question # 41 Page # 39**

How helpful was the child visitation process? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 42 Page # 40**

Did the counselor assist you in getting medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q42  
IF q421 SKIP TO: 45

**Question # 43 Page # 41**

Did you follow-up and get medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q43  
IF q431 SKIP TO: 45

**Question # 44 Page # 42**

How helpful was the medical care? Was it

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 45 Page # 43**

Did the counselor assist you with getting transportation to court, shelters or police stations?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q45

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

IF q451 SKIP TO: 48

**Question # 46 Page # 44**

Did you follow-up and get transportation?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q46  
IF q461 SKIP TO: 48

**Question # 47 Page # 45**

How helpful was this transportation? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 48 Page # 46**

Did the counselor assist you with getting children's services (counseling)?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q48  
IF q481 SKIP TO: 51

**Question # 49 Page # 47**

Did you follow-up and get children's services?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q49  
IF q491 SKIP TO: 51

**Question # 50 Page # 48**

How helpful were the children's services? Were they . . .

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 51 Page # 49**

Did the counselor assist you in finding an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q51  
IF q511 SKIP TO: 54

**Question # 52 Page # 50**

Did you follow-up and obtain an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q52  
IF q521 SKIP TO: 54

**Question # 53 Page # 51**

How helpful was the attorney or legal service? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 54 Page # 52**

Did the counselor tell you about a domestic violence support group that meets at the precinct?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

SKIPS from Q54  
IF q541 SKIP TO: 58

Did you follow-up and attend the domestic violence support group at the precinct?

**IF YES:** How many times have you attended? ENTER NUMBER OF SESSIONS.

**Question # 55 Page # 53**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q55  
IF q551 SKIP TO: 58

**Question # 56 Page # 53**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

How many times have you attended? «Integer: 0 i 50 »

**Question # 57 Page # 54**

How helpful was the this support group? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 58 Page # 55**

What other things, if any, did the precinct counselor help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 59 Page # 56**

What needs did you have that the precinct counselor did not address, if any?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 60 Page # 57**

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

Overall, how helpful was the precinct counselor? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 61 Page # 58**

Why do you feel that the precinct counselor was «label(q60)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 62 Page # 59**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to seek services from the DV counselor at the precinct? Would you be . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 63 Page # 60**

Did you have a Personal Protection Order or PPO in effect during the incident on «DOI»?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q63  
IF 632 SKIP TO: 66

**Question # 64 Page # 61**

Did you get a Personal Protection Order or PPO after the incident on «DOI»?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes



**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q64  
IF q641 SKIP TO: 66

**Question # 65 Page # 62**  
Was the abuser served the order?

- Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 66 Page # 63**  
Did you receive legal advocacy services at the precinct?

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

SKIPS from Q66  
IF q661 SKIP TO: 81

**Question # 67 Page # 64**  
What agency was the advocate from?

- Check List Open- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Interim House
  - 2 My Sister's Place
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF
  - 7 Other (specify name of agency and advocate): «»

**Question # 68 Page # 65**  
Did the advocate gather information on what happened?

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 69 Page # 66**  
Did the advocate refer you to a shelter?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q69  
IF q69=3 SKIP TO: 71

**Question # 70 Page # 67**

Did the advocate assist you with getting transportation to a shelter?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 71 Page # 68**

Did the advocate assist you with finding an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 72 Page # 69**

Did the advocate assist you in getting child support?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 73 Page # 70**

Did the advocate tell you how to get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q73

VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW

IF ((q63=1)|(q731)) SKIP TO: 76

**Question # 74 Page # 71**

Did you decide to get a Personal Protection Order after talking with the advocate?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q74  
IF q741 SKIP TO: 76

**Question # 75 Page # 72**

Did the advocate file the PPO papers for you?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 76 Page # 73**

What other things, if any, did the legal advocate at the precinct help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 77 Page # 74**

Overall, how helpful was the legal advocate at the precinct? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 78 Page # 75**

Why do you feel that the legal advocate at the precinct was «label(q77)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 79 Page # 76**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to seek services from that advocate? Would you be.

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 80 Page # 77**

What else could the legal advocate have done to help in regard to this domestic violence situation, if anything?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

Directly following the incident, did you have contact with an advocate who works with the Wayne County Prosecutor's office?

(REMEMBER: the advocate was a woman who talked to you about the case, but who wasn't a lawyer)?

**IF IN CONTACT, ASK:** How was the contact made?

**Question # 81 Page # 78**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q81  
IF q811 SKIP TO: 111

**Question # 82 Page # 78**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Phone call
- 2 Mail
- 3 In-person meeting
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 83 Page # 79**

Did the advocate talk to you about your feelings about the incident?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 84 Page # 80**

Did the advocate tell you what will happen next in the legal process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 85 Page # 81**

Did the advocate assist you in planning for your safety?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 86 Page # 82**

Did the advocate refer you to a counselor or group?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q86  
IF q861 SKIP TO: 89

**Question # 87 Page # 83**

Did you follow-up with a counselor or a group?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q87  
IF q871 SKIP TO: 89

**Question # 88 Page # 84**

How helpful was the counselor or group? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 89 Page # 85**

Did the advocate refer you to a shelter or domestic violence program?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q89  
IF q891 SKIP TO: 92

**Question # 90 Page # 86**

Did you follow-up and go to a shelter or a domestic violence program?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q90  
IF q901 SKIP TO: 92

**Question # 91 Page # 87**

How helpful was the shelter or domestic violence program? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 92 Page # 88**

Did the advocate refer you to the Family Independence Agency?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q92  
IF q921 SKIP TO: 95

**Question # 93 Page # 89**

Did you follow-up and use the Family Independence Agency? (i.e., public assistance, etc.)

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q93  
IF q931 SKIP TO: 95

**Question # 94 Page # 90**

How helpful was the Family Independence Agency? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 95 Page # 91**

Did the advocate refer you to a family service agency? (i.e., family counseling, etc.)

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q95  
IF q951 SKIP TO: 98

**Question # 96 Page # 92**

Did you follow-up and use a family service agency?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- Yes

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q96  
IF q961 SKIP TO: 98

**Question # 97 Page # 93**

How helpful was the family service agency? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 98 Page # 94**

Did the advocate assist you with medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q98  
IF q981 SKIP TO: 101

**Question # 99 Page # 95**

Did you follow-up and receive medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q99  
IF q991 SKIP TO: 101

**Question # 100 Page # 96**

How helpful was the medical care? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF



**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 101 Page # 97**

Did the advocate assist you in finding an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q101

IF q1011 SKIP TO: 104

**Question # 102 Page # 98**

Did you follow-up and obtain an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q102

IF q1021 SKIP TO: 104

**Question # 103 Page # 99**

How helpful was the attorney or legal service? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 104 Page # 100**

Did the advocate assist you with transportation to court?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q104

IF q1041 SKIP TO: 107

**Question # 105 Page # 101**

Did you follow-up and get transportation?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q105  
IF q1051 SKIP TO: 107

**Question # 106 Page # 102**

How helpful was the transportation?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 107 Page # 103**

What other things, if any, did the advocate help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 108 Page # 104**

Overall, how helpful was the advocate from the Wayne County Prosecutor's Office?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 109 Page # 105**

Why do you feel that the advocate was «label(q108)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 110 Page # 106**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to seek services from that advocate or other advocates from the Prosecutor's office? Would you be. . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely

VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW

- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q110  
IF ((q242)&(q662)&(q812)) SKIP TO: 112

**Question # 111 Page # 107**

Was there any reason why you didn't talk to a counselor or advocate at the precinct or prosecutor's office?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

How long was it before you were in contact with a prosecutor after the incident on «DOI»?  
Was it . . .

**IF CONTACTED ASK:** How were you contacted?

**Question # 112 Page # 108**

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Within the first week
- 2 Within two weeks
- 3 Within a month
- 4 NO CONTACT W/PROSECUTOR
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q112  
IF ((q112=4)|(q112=8)|(q112=9)) SKIP TO: 122

**Question # 113 Page # 108**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Phone call
- 2 Mail
- 3 In-person meeting
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

SKIPS from Q113  
IF q1133 SKIP TO: 115

**Question # 114 Page # 109**

Did you see the prosecutor at the precinct or downtown at the prosecutor's office?

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 at the precinct
- 2 downtown at the prosecutor's office
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 OTHER (specify): «»

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 115 Page # 110**

Did the prosecutor gather information on what happened?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 116 Page # 111**

Did the prosecutor discuss what will happen with the warrant?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 117 Page # 112**

Did the prosecutor discuss the charges?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 118 Page # 113**

What other things, if any, did the prosecutor help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 119 Page # 114**

How satisfied are you with the prosecutor's services? Are you . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 120 Page # 115**

Why are you «label(q119)» with the prosecutor's services?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 121 Page # 116**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to talk to that prosecutor about it?  
Would you be . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 122 Page # 117**

Do you think it is a good idea for the prosecutor to press charges against your partner?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 123 Page # 118**

Why did you feel this way?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

Were there any charges filed?

**IF YES:** Was the charge (1) a misdemeanor, or (2) a felony?

**Question # 124 Page # 119**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q124

IF q1241 SKIP TO: 126

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 125 Page # 119**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 (1) misdemeanor
- 2 (2) felony
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 126 Page # 120**

Did you feel pressured by anyone to try to drop the charges or accept a plea bargain?

**IF YES: SPECIFY BY WHOM**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 1 Yes (specify): «»

**Question # 127 Page # 121**

Did you feel pressured by anyone to pursue the charges?

**IF YES: SPECIFY BY WHOM**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 1 Yes (specify): «»

SKIPS from Q127

IF q1241 SKIP TO: 142

**Question # 128 Page # 122**

As far as you know, has there been a preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing yet or is there one scheduled?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes, one has taken place
- 2 Yes, one is scheduled
- 3 No, don't know anything about it
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q128

IF q128=2 SKIP TO: 131

IF ((q128=3)|(q128=8)|(q128=9)) SKIP TO: 142

**Question # 129 Page # 123**

Were you present in court for the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- No

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 130 Page # 124**

Why did / didn't you go to court?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 131 Page # 125**

Did you receive advocacy services from the advocates associated with the prosecutor's office regarding the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 132 Page # 126**

Did the advocate(s) from the prosecutor's office notify you of the date of the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

SKIPS from Q132  
IF q1321 SKIP TO: 135

**Question # 133 Page # 127**

Did they help you prepare for the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

SKIPS from Q133

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

IF q128=2      SKIP TO: 135

**Question # 134 Page # 128**

Did they accompany you during the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

-Check List-      (Number of items: 5      Min: 1      Max: 1)

- 1      Yes
- 2      No
- 3      Don't need / not applicable
- 8      DK
- 9      RF

**Question # 135 Page # 129**

What other things, if any, did the advocate(s) from the prosecutor's office do to assist you?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

SKIPS from Q135  
IF q128=2      SKIP TO: 142

**Question # 136 Page # 130**

Overall, how helpful was the advocacy service you received during the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing? Was it . . .

-Check List-      (Number of items: 6      Min: 1      Max: 1)

- 1      very helpful
- 2      somewhat helpful
- 3      not very helpful
- 4      not at all helpful
- 8      DK
- 9      RF

**Question # 137 Page # 131**

Why do you feel that the advocacy service was «label(q136)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 138 Page # 132**

How satisfied are you with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the prosecutor? Are you . . . .

-Check List-      (Number of items: 6      Min: 1      Max: 1)

- 1      Very satisfied
- 2      Somewhat satisfied
- 3      Not very satisfied
- 4      Not at all satisfied
- 8      DK
- 9      RF

**Question # 139 Page # 133**

Why were you «label(q138)» with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the prosecutor?



**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 140 Page # 134**

How satisfied are you with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the judge?  
Are you . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 141 Page # 135**

Why were you «label(q140)» with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the judge?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

After your first contact with the counselor from the precinct or advocate from the prosecutor's office, did you call again?

**IF YES ASK:** How many times?

**Question # 142 Page # 136**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NEVER CONTACTED THEM
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q142  
IF q1421 SKIP TO: 145

**Question # 143 Page # 136**

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 one time
- 2 two times
- 3 three times
- 4 4 or more
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 144 Page # 137**

What kind of help were you looking for when you made the call(s)?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 145 Page # 138**

How much has your contact with the police and the court system related to the incident on «DOI» helped to solve your problem? Would you say it has . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 7 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 helped very much
- 2 helped a little
- 3 made no difference
- 4 made it a little worse
- 5 made it a lot worse
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 146 Page # 139**

Has your contact with the legal system helped to . . .

**CHECK ALL THAT APPLY**

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 5)

- 1 decrease your abuse
- 2 help you to leave your partner
- 3 keep your abuser away
- 4 give you referrals to other services
- 5 give you information
- 6 NONE OF THE ABOVE

**Question # 147 Page # 140**

What other things have you found helpful as a result of contacting the legal system, if any?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

Aside from the services you may have received from precinct counselors and/or prosecutor's office advocates, I would like to know of other help or services you may have received related to domestic violence within the last 6 months from other agencies.

Have you received temporary shelter?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the shelter?

**Question # 148 Page # 141**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q148  
IF q1481 SKIP TO: 151

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 149 Page # 141**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 150 Page # 142**

How helpful was the temporary shelter? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance with food, money or other resources?

**IF YES:** Where did you learn about the food, money or other resources?

**Question # 151 Page # 143**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q151

IF q1511 SKIP TO: 154

**Question # 152 Page # 143**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 153 Page # 144**

How helpful was the food, money or other resources? Were they . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

very helpful

VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW

- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

... arrangements for child care?

IF YES: Where did you learn about arrangements for childcare?

**Question # 154 Page # 145**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q154

IF q1541 SKIP TO: 157

**Question # 155 Page # 145**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 156 Page # 146**

How helpful were the arrangements for child care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

Have you received assistance from a hot line?

**IF YES:** Where did you learn about the hotline?

**Question # 157 Page # 147**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q157  
IF q1571 SKIP TO: 160

**Question # 158 Page # 147**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 159 Page # 148**

How helpful was the hot line? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance in getting employment?

**IF YES:** Where did you learn about assistance in getting employment?

**Question # 160 Page # 149**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q160  
IF q1601 SKIP TO: 163

**Question # 161 Page # 149**

Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 162 Page # 150**

How helpful was the employment? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . . getting more education?

IF YES: Where did you learn about how to further your education?

**Question # 163 Page # 151**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q163

IF q1631 SKIP TO: 166

**Question # 164 Page # 151**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 165 Page # 152**

How helpful was the education? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful

VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW

- 8 DK
- 9 RF

... getting a lawyer for divorce or child custody issues?

IF YES: Where did you learn about getting a lawyer?

**Question # 166 Page # 153**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q166  
IF q1661 SKIP TO: 169

**Question # 167 Page # 153**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 168 Page # 154**

How helpful was the lawyer for divorce or child custody issues? Was he/she ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

.. getting permanent housing?

IF YES: Where did you learn about getting permanent housing?

**Question # 169 Page # 155**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q169

VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW

IF q1691 SKIP TO: 172

**Question # 170 Page # 155**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 171 Page # 156**

How helpful was getting permanent housing?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance from support or self-help groups?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the support or self-help groups?

**Question # 172 Page # 157**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q172

IF q1721 SKIP TO: 175

**Question # 173 Page # 157**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»



**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 174 Page # 158**

How helpful were the self-help or support groups? Were they . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance from individual counseling?

IF YES: Where did you learn about individual counseling?

**Question # 175 Page # 159**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q175

IF q1751 SKIP TO: 178

**Question # 176 Page # 159**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 177 Page # 160**

How helpful was the individual counseling? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

...from marital or couples counseling?

IF YES: Where did you learn about marital or couples counseling?

**Question # 178 Page # 161**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q178

IF q1781 SKIP TO: 181

**Question # 179 Page # 161**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 180 Page # 162**

How helpful was the marital or couples counseling? Was it ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

... from substance abuse treatment programs for yourself?

IF YES: Where did you learn about substance abuse treatment programs?

**Question # 181 Page # 163**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q181

IF q1811 SKIP TO: 184

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 182 Page # 163**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 183 Page # 164**

How helpful were the substance abuse treatment programs?  
Were they . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . . from a spiritual guidance (priest, minister, clergy, etc)?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the spiritual guidance?

**Question # 184 Page # 165**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q184  
IF q1841 SKIP TO: 187

**Question # 185 Page # 165**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**Question # 186 Page # 166**

How helpful was the spiritual guidance? Was it . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 187 Page # 167**

What assistance have you received from other sources for domestic violence, if any?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 188 Page # 168**

Since the incident on «DOI» has your partner received treatment for drug or alcohol problems?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 189 Page # 169**

Since the incident on «DOI» has your partner received treatment for battering behavior?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 190 Page # 170**

Aside from the incident on «DOI», we would like to know how many times during the last 6 months each of the following things happened to you with that partner.

How many times during the last 6 months have you called the police or tried to call the police because you felt you or other family members were in danger. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 191 Page # 171**

How many times during the last 6 months have you left home overnight because of a violent incident. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 192 Page # 172**

How many times during the last 6 months that partner was arrested because of violence or abuse towards you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 193 Page # 173**

How many times during the last 6 months have you called the police for a violation of a protective order. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 194 Page # 174**

The following are things that might occur when people have conflicts. In the following section, when we use the word "partner," we mean the man who was involved in the incident with you on «DATE».

Thinking about your partner who was involved in the incident on «DOI», how many times in the past 6 months has your partner said he cared about you even though you disagreed. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 195 Page # 175**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner explained his side of a disagreement to you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 196 Page # 176**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner insulted you or sworn at you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 197 Page # 177**

In the past 6 months, how many times did your partner throw something at you that could hurt. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 198 Page # 178**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner twisted your arm or hair.

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 199 Page # 179**

In the past 6 months, how many times have you had a sprain, bruise or small cut because of a fight with your partner. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 200 Page # 180**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner shown respect for your feelings about an issue. Would you say . . .

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 201 Page # 181**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner made you have sex without a condom. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 202 Page # 182**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner pushed or shoved you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 203 Page # 183**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner used force (like hitting, holding down, or using a weapon) to make you have oral or anal sex? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times



**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 204 Page # 184**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner used a knife or a gun on you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 205 Page # 185**

In the past 6 months, how many times have you passed out from being hit on the head by that partner in a fight. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 206 Page # 186**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner called you a name like fat or ugly. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 207 Page # 187**

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner punched or hit you with something that could hurt. Would you say . . .

- Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Never
  - 2 Once
  - 3 Twice
  - 4 3 - 5 times
  - 5 6 - 10 times
  - 6 11 - 20 times
  - 7 more than 20
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 208 Page # 188**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner destroyed something that belonged to you. Would you say . . .

- Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Never
  - 2 Once
  - 3 Twice
  - 4 3 - 5 times
  - 5 6 - 10 times
  - 6 11 - 20 times
  - 7 more than 20
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 209 Page # 189**

In the past 6 months, how many times did you go to a doctor because of a fight with your partner. Would you say . . .

- Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Never
  - 2 Once
  - 3 Twice
  - 4 3 - 5 times
  - 5 6 - 10 times
  - 6 11 - 20 times
  - 7 more than 20
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 210 Page # 190**

In the past 6 months, how many times has your partner choked you. Would you say . . .

- Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Never
  - 2 Once

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 211 Page # 191**

Was your partner using alcohol during any of these incidents

- Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 212 Page # 192**

Was your partner using drugs during any of these incidents?

- Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 213 Page # 193**

Do you and your partner have any children under the age of 18?

- Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 214 Page # 194**

Are you and your partner currently together?

- Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

SKIPS from Q214  
IF q214=2 SKIP TO: 216

**Question # 215 Page # 195**

Have you and your partner ever been separated?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q215  
IF q2151 SKIP TO: 232

**Question # 216 Page # 196**

How long have you been (were you) separated?

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 less than 4 days
- 2 4 - 30 days
- 3 1 - 3 months
- 4 3 - 6 months
- 5 6 months - 1 year
- 6 1 - 3 years
- 7 3 - 5 years
- 8 more than 5 years
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

SKIPS from Q216  
IF q216=1 SKIP TO: 232

**Question # 217 Page # 197**

The following is a list of situations that some women may have to go through when relationships end. While separated, how often had your partner harassed you on the telephone?

Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 218 Page # 198**

How often has he written you threatening letters? Would you say . . .

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 219 Page # 199**

How often has he violated legal restrictions such as orders of protection?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 220 Page # 200**

How often has he threatened to hurt himself if you didn't return?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 221 Page # 201**

How often has he followed you around? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 222 Page # 202**

How often has he insisted on seeing you when you didn't want to see him?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 223 Page # 203**

How often has he refused to leave your home or property when you asked him? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 224 Page # 204**

How often has he harassed you at work? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 225 Page # 205**

How often has he threatened to hurt you if you didn't return to him?

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q225  
IF q2131 SKIP TO: 232

**Question # 226 Page # 206**

How often has your partner failed to pay child support?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 227 Page # 207**

How often has he put the children in the middle of disagreements between you and him? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 228 Page # 208**

How often has he used the children as an excuse to see you?  
Would you say . . .

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 229 Page # 209**

How often has he used the children to get back at you? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 230 Page # 210**

How often has he threatened to take the children without permission?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 231 Page # 211**

How often has he threatened or carried out a custody battle?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once



**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 232 Page # 212**

On a scale of 1 to 7 with 1 meaning not at all likely and 7 meaning very likely, how likely do you think it is that your partner will harm you physically within the next 6 months.

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 1 not at all likely
- 2 2
- 3 3
- 4 4 somewhat likely
- 5 5
- 6 6
- 7 7 very likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 233 Page # 213**

Using the same scale, how likely do you think that it is that he will harm you psychologically or emotionally within the next 6 months?

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 1 not at all likely
- 2 2
- 3 3
- 4 4 somewhat likely
- 5 5
- 6 6
- 7 7 very likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 234 Page # 214**

How likely do you think he will harm you financially, like not paying for household expenses or withholding child support, within the next 6 months?

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 1 not at all likely
- 2 2
- 3 3
- 4 4 somewhat likely
- 5 5
- 6 6

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

- 7 7 very likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 235 Page # 215**

We are almost done. I just have a few questions for classification purposes only.

In what year were you born?

IF DK OR RF. ENTER 1985

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

Year of birth:

«Integer: 1900 i 1985 »

**Question # 236 Page # 216**

What is your race or ethnic background?

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 African-American / Black
- 2 Caucasian / White / European
- 3 Latino / Hispanic
- 4 Arab / Middle Eastern
- 5 Pacific Islander / Asian
- 6 Native American / Indian
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 237 Page # 217**

What is the highest grade or level of school you have completed?

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Grade school
- 2 Some high school
- 3 Graduated high school / GED
- 4 Vocational / technical school
- 5 Some college
- 6 Graduated college
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 238 Page # 218**

How many years ago did you first become involved with that partner?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Real: 0.000 r 100.000 »

VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW

**Question # 239 Page # 218**

How many years ago did the first incident of violence happen with that partner?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Real: 0.000 r 100.000 »

**Question # 240 Page # 219**

How many children do you have?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

# of children:

«Integer: 0 i 10 »

SKIPS from Q240

IF q240:2=0 SKIP TO: 242

**Question # 241 Page # 219**

What are their ages? CHECK ALL THAT APPLY

-Check List- (Number of items: 20 Min: 1 Max: 10)

- 1 Less than 1
- 2 1
- 3 2
- 4 3
- 5 4
- 6 5
- 7 6
- 8 7
- 9 8
- 10 9
- 11 10
- 12 11
- 13 12
- 14 13
- 15 14
- 16 15
- 17 16
- 18 17
- 19 18
- 99 RF

**Question # 242 Page # 220**

How many children currently live with you, if any?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

# of children:

«Integer: 0 i 10 »

What is your current employment status? Are you . . . .

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

IF EMPLOYED: PART-TIME OR FULL-TIME

**Question # 243 Page # 221**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 2 unemployed
- 3 student
- 4 homemaker
- 5 disabled
- 6 retired
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 1 employed (specify): «»

SKIPS from Q243

IF q2431 SKIP TO: 245

**Question # 244 Page # 221**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 part-time
- 2 full-time
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 245 Page # 222**

I'm going to read a list of income categories. Please stop me when I get to your household's annual income before taxes for 1997.

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 less than \$5,000
- 2 \$5,000 - \$10,000
- 3 \$10,000 - \$20,000
- 4 \$20,000 - \$30,000
- 5 \$30,000 - \$40,000
- 6 \$40,000 - \$50,000
- 7 more than \$50,000
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 246 Page # 223**

Is there anything else you can tell us about the police, advocates', prosecutors', and judges' response to domestic violence that could help improve services for domestic violence victims and their families?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 247 Page # 224**

Are there any comments that you would like to make about this interview?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**VICTIM ADVOCACY SURVEY '98  
FINAL QUESTIONNAIRE FOR INITIAL INTERVIEW**

**SKIP THIS PAGE FOR PRE-TEST**

We would like to call you again in 6 months to find out how things are going for you and ask similar questions. We we will never reveal to anyone why we are calling. Is this okay with you?

**IF YES, WILLING TO BE CONTACTED, ASK:**

We will also do a follow-up call in about 3 months just to see how things are going with you. Can you give us a couple of names and phone numbers of people who will know where to find you, so that we can be sure to reach you?

**Question # 248 Page # 225**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes, willing to be contacted
- 2 No, not interested in being contacted
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q248

IF q2481 SKIP TO: 250

**Question # 249 Page # 225**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 8)

Contact name:

«Text Variable»

Phone:

«Text Variable»

Contact name

«Text Variable»

Phone

«Text Variable»

Thank you so much for taking the time to answer these questions. I just want to remind you that if you need help now or in the future regarding these issues, please contact Interim House at 313-861-5300 or My Sister's Place at 313-371-3900.

**Question # 250 Page # 226**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

ID

«Text Variable»

**Question # 251 Page # 226**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

Current phone:

«Text Variable»

**INTERVIEWER: PLEASE INCLUDE ANY NOTES OR INTERVENTION MEASURES TAKEN.**

**Question # 252 Page # 227**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

*Survey & Evaluation Services,  
Center for Urban Studies, WSU*

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

Question # 1 Page # 1

IF A MALE OR CHILD ANSWERS:

Hello, my name is \_\_\_\_\_ and I'm calling from the Center for Urban Studies at Wayne State University. We are calling residents throughout the Detroit metropolitan area to gather opinions about various services. For this survey. I will need to speak to the female head of household, if there is one available.

First, may I verify that I have reached a household at telephone number «PHONE»?

IF FEMALE IS UNAVAILABLE SET AN APPT., IF NECESSARY.

IF A FEMALE ANSWERS:

Hello, my name is \_\_\_\_\_ and I'm calling from the Center for Urban Studies at Wayne State University. May I please speak to «VFNAME» «VLNAME»?

• TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 CONTINUED

Question # 2 Page # 2

Hello, you completed a telephone interview about 6 months ago about your experiences within the legal system and about your satisfaction with the services you received related to the domestic violence incident that took place on «DOI». Now we are calling for an update on the services you received and to find out how things have been going for you since our first survey. This opportunity to share your opinions regarding the services you received will be used to improve services offered in the future. This interview will take about 15-30 minutes to complete. Is this a good time for you or can we arrange another time to talk?

MAKE ARRANGEMENTS, IF NECESSARY.

Before we begin, I am required to read a consent form to you.

• TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 CONTINUED

## VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

### Question # 3 Page # 3

If any of the questions are sensitive in nature or cause you distress, we may skip them at any time. If you are still involved with the man who was involved in the incident that led to the police report and he learns that you are doing the survey, he might become violent. If you need help now or in the future related to domestic violence I can give you numbers to the Interim House (313-861-5300) or My Sister's Place (313-371-3900).

No reimbursement, compensation, or medical coverage is offered in the event of any injury resulting from this research study. You will receive no financial compensation for participating in the study. This interview is entirely voluntary and will not affect your services. No information that you give will identify you personally. We will use identification numbers only. Only researchers involved in the study will be allowed access to interview data. All information obtained during this study is strictly confidential, within the limits of the law. According to the law, the researchers will be required to report to Protective Services if you tell us about any child abuse or neglect. We must also warn the proper authorities and potential victims if you tell us about a plan to harm anyone.

#### • TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 CONTINUED

### Question # 4 Page # 4

Do you have any questions? Do you understand everything that I have read?

IF R. HAS FURTHER QUESTIONS: feel free to contact Dr. Weisz (313-577-4420), Dr. Canales-Portalatin (313-577-4782) or Dr. Lichtenberg (313-577-5174).

#### • TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 CONTINUED

### Question # 5 Page # 5

What is your current relationship to the abuser from the incident on «DOI»?

READ RESPONSES BELOW

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Spouse
- 2 Former spouse
- 3 Child in common / child's father
- 4 Live together
- 5 Used to live together
- 6 Dating
- 7 Used to date
- 98 DK
- 99 RF
- 97 Other (specify): «»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

Since our first telephone interview, has your partner been put in jail at any time since this incident due to domestic assault?

IF YES: How long was he held? Was he . . . .

**Question # 6 Page # 6**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q6  
IF q61 SKIP TO: 8

**Question # 7 Page # 6**

-Check List- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Released immediately
- 2 Held over night
- 3 About a week
- 4 About 2 weeks
- 5 Almost a month
- 6 Over a month
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Since our first telephone interview, did you have any further contact with a social worker or domestic violence counselor who works with the Detroit Police Department?

(Remember: this is a women from an agency who was not a police officer, but who was calling you from the police precinct to offer help after the incident.)

IF IN CONTACT, ASK: How was the contact made?

**Question # 8 Page # 7**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DON'T NEED / NA
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q8  
IF q81 SKIP TO: 43



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 9 Page # 7**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Phone call
- 2 Mail
- 3 In-person meeting
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 10 Page # 8**

Did the social worker or counselor talk to you about your feelings about the incident on «DOI» or about a different incident?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 11 Page # 9**

Did the social worker or counselor tell you what would happen next in the legal process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 12 Page # 10**

Did they help you get information about the police process or investigation?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 13 Page # 11**

Did they help you plan for your safety?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 14 Page # 12**

Did they tell you how to get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q14  
IF q141 SKIP TO: 17

**Question # 15 Page # 13**

Did you follow-up and get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / already have one
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q15  
IF ((q151)&(q153)) SKIP TO: 17

**Question # 16 Page # 14**

How helpful is the Personal Protection Order or PPO?  
Is it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 17 Page # 15**

Did the social worker or counselor refer you to another counselor who could talk more with you about your feelings?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

SKIPS from Q17  
IF q171 SKIP TO: 20

**Question # 18 Page # 16**

Did you follow-up on this and talk with another counselor about your feelings?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q18  
IF q181 SKIP TO: 20

**Question # 19 Page # 17**

How helpful was this counselor who talked with you about your feelings? Was he / she . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 20 Page # 18**

Did the domestic violence counselor or social worker refer you to a shelter?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q20  
IF q201 SKIP TO: 23

**Question # 21 Page # 19**

Did you follow-up and use a shelter?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

SKIPS from Q21  
IF q211 SKIP TO: 23

**Question # 22 Page # 20**

How helpful was the shelter? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 23 Page # 21**

Did the domestic violence counselor or social worker refer you for help you with the child visitation process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q23  
IF q231 SKIP TO: 26

**Question # 24 Page # 22**

Did you follow-up with the child visitation process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q24  
IF q241 SKIP TO: 26

**Question # 25 Page # 23**

How helpful was the child visitation process? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 26 Page # 24**

Did the counselor assist you in getting medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q26  
IF q261 SKIP TO: 29

**Question # 27 Page # 25**

Did you follow-up and get medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q27  
IF q271 SKIP TO: 29

**Question # 28 Page # 26**

How helpful was the medical care? Was it

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 29 Page # 27**

Did the counselor or social worker assist you with getting transportation to court, shelters or police stations?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

SKIPS from Q29  
IF q291 SKIP TO: 32

**Question # 30 Page # 28**

Did you follow-up and get transportation?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q30  
IF q301 SKIP TO: 32

**Question # 31 Page # 29**

How helpful was this transportation? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 32 Page # 30**

Did the counselor assist you with getting children's services (counseling)?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q32  
IF q321 SKIP TO: 35

**Question # 33 Page # 31**

Did you follow-up and get children's services?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q33  
IF q331 SKIP TO: 35

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 34 Page # 32**

How helpful were the children's services? Were they . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 35 Page # 33**

Did the counselor or social worker assist you in finding an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q35  
IF q351 SKIP TO: 38

**Question # 36 Page # 34**

Did you follow-up and obtain an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q36  
IF q361 SKIP TO: 38

**Question # 37 Page # 35**

How helpful was the attorney or legal service? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 38 Page # 36**

What other things, if any, did the counselor or social worker help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 39 Page # 37**

What needs did you have that the counselor or social worker did not address, if any?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 40 Page # 38**

Overall, how helpful was the counselor or social worker? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 41 Page # 39**

Why do you feel that the counselor or social worker was «label(q40)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 42 Page # 40**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to seek services from the domestic violence counselor or social worker who works with the police? Would you be . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 43 Page # 41**

Since our first telephone interview, did you get a Personal Protection Order or PPO for the incident on «DOI»?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 4 Already had one since first interview
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q43



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

IF q431 SKIP TO: 46

**Question # 44 Page # 42**

When did you get the Personal Protection Order?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Within the last week
- 2 Within the last month
- 3 A couple of months ago
- 4 Shortly after the incident
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 45 Page # 43**

Did someone serve the abuser an order?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 46 Page # 44**

Since our first telephone interview, did you receive legal advocacy services at the 9th or 12th precinct?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q46  
IF q461 SKIP TO: 61

**Question # 47 Page # 45**

What agency was the advocate from?

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Interim House
- 2 My Sister's Place
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify name of agency and advocate): «»

**Question # 48 Page # 46**

Since the first telephone interview, did the advocate gather information on what happened?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 49 Page # 47**

Did the advocate refer you to a shelter?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 50 Page # 48**

Did the advocate assist you with getting transportation to a shelter?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 51 Page # 49**

Did the advocate assist you with finding an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 52 Page # 50**

Did the advocate assist you in getting child support?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 53 Page # 51**

Did the advocate tell you how to get a Personal Protection Order or PPO?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

8 DK  
9 RF

SKIPS from Q53  
IF ((q43=1)|(q531)) SKIP TO: 56

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 54 Page # 52**

Did you decide to get a Personal Protection Order after talking with the advocate?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q54  
IF q541 SKIP TO: 56

**Question # 55 Page # 53**

Did the advocate file the PPO papers for you?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 56 Page # 54**

What other things, if any, did the legal advocate at the precinct help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 57 Page # 55**

Overall, how helpful was the legal advocate at the precinct? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 58 Page # 56**

Why do you feel that the legal advocate at the precinct was  
«label(q57)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 59 Page # 57**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to seek services from that advocate? Would you be.

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 60 Page # 58**

What else could the legal advocate have done to help in regard to this domestic violence situation, if anything?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

Since our first telephone interview, aside from the court, did you have contact with an advocate who works with the Wayne County Prosecutor's office?

(REMEMBER: the advocate was a woman who talked to you about the case, but who wasn't a lawyer)?

IF IN CONTACT, ASK: How was the contact made?

**Question # 61 Page # 59**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q61  
IF q611 SKIP TO: 91

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 62 Page # 59**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Phone call
- 2 Mail
- 3 In-person meeting
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 63 Page # 60**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate talk to you about your feelings about a domestic violence incident?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 64 Page # 61**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate tell you what will happen next in the legal process?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 65 Page # 62**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate assist you in planning for your safety?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 66 Page # 63**

Did the advocate refer you to a counselor or group?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q66  
IF q661 SKIP TO: 69

**Question # 67 Page # 64**

Did you follow-up with a counselor or a group?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q67  
IF q671 SKIP TO: 69

**Question # 68 Page # 65**

How helpful was the counselor or group? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 69 Page # 66**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate refer you to a shelter or domestic violence program?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q69  
IF q691 SKIP TO: 72

**Question # 70 Page # 67**

Did you follow-up and go to a shelter or a domestic violence program?

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q70  
IF q701 SKIP TO: 72

**Question # 71 Page # 68**

How helpful was the shelter or domestic violence program? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 72 Page # 69**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate refer you to the Family Independence Agency?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q72  
IF q721 SKIP TO: 75



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 73 Page # 70**

Did you follow-up and use the Family Independence Agency?  
(i.e., public assistance, etc.)

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q73  
IF q731 SKIP TO: 75

**Question # 74 Page # 71**

How helpful was the Family Independence Agency? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 75 Page # 72**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate refer you to a family service agency? (i.e., family counseling, etc.)

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q75  
IF q751 SKIP TO: 78

**Question # 76 Page # 73**

Did you follow-up and use a family service agency?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q76  
IF q761 SKIP TO: 78

**Question # 77 Page # 74**

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

How helpful was the family service agency? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 78 Page # 75**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate assist you with medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q78  
IF q781 SKIP TO: 81

**Question # 79 Page # 76**

Did you follow-up and receive medical care?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q79  
IF q791 SKIP TO: 81

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 80 Page # 77**

How helpful was the medical care? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 81 Page # 78**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate assist you in finding an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q81  
IF q811 SKIP TO: 84

**Question # 82 Page # 79**

Did you follow-up and obtain an attorney or legal service?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q82  
IF q821 SKIP TO: 84

**Question # 83 Page # 80**

How helpful was the attorney or legal service? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 84 Page # 81**

Since our first telephone interview, did the advocate assist you with transportation to court?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q84  
IF q841 SKIP TO: 87

**Question # 85 Page # 82**

Did you follow-up and get transportation?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q85  
IF q851 SKIP TO: 87

**Question # 86 Page # 83**

How helpful was the transportation?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 87 Page # 84**

What other things, if any, did the advocate help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 88 Page # 85**

Overall, how helpful was the advocate from the Wayne County Prosecutor's Office?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 89 Page # 86**

Why do you feel that the advocate was «label(q88)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 90 Page # 87**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to seek services from that advocate or other advocates from the Prosecutor's office? Would you be. . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Since our first telephone interview, aside from the court date, were you in contact with a prosecutor about the incident on «DOI»?

IF YES ASK: How was the contact made? Was it . . .

**Question # 91 Page # 88**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q91  
IF q911 SKIP TO: 101

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 92 Page # 88**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Phone call
- 2 Mail
- 3 In-person meeting
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 Other (specify): «»

**Question # 93 Page # 89**

Did the prosecutor gather information on what happened?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 94 Page # 90**

Did the prosecutor discuss what will happen with the case?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 95 Page # 91**

Did the prosecutor discuss the charges?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 96 Page # 92**

What other things, if any, did the prosecutor help you with?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 97 Page # 93**

How satisfied are you with the prosecutor's services? Are you . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 98 Page # 94**

Why are you «label(q97)» with the prosecutor's services?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 99 Page # 95**

If another incident occurred, how likely would you be to talk to that prosecutor about it?  
Would you be . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very likely
- 2 somewhat likely
- 3 not very likely
- 4 not at all likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 100 Page # 96**

Did you feel pressured by anyone to drop the charges or plea bargain?

IF YES: SPECIFY BY WHOM

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 1 Yes (specify): «»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 101 Page # 97**

Did you feel pressured by anyone to pursue the charges?

IF YES: SPECIFY BY WHOM

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 1 Yes (specify): «»

**Question # 102 Page # 98**

Since our first telephone interview, has there been an arraignment related to the incident on «DOI» or is there one scheduled?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes, one has taken place
- 2 Yes, one is scheduled
- 3 No, don't know anything about it
- 4 No, one hasn't been scheduled
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 103 Page # 99**

Since our first telephone interview, has there been a preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing about the incident on «DOI» or is there one scheduled?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes, one has taken place
- 2 Yes, one is scheduled
- 3 No, don't know anything about it
- 4 No, one hasn't been scheduled
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q103

IF q103=2 SKIP TO: 106

IF ((q103=3)|(q103=4)|(q103=8)|(q103=9)) SKIP TO: 131

Were you present in court for the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

**Question # 104 Page # 100**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q104

IF ((q104=8)|(q104=9)) SKIP TO: 106

**Question # 105 Page # 100**

Survey & Evaluation Services,  
Center for Urban Studies, WSU



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)  
Why did / didn't you attend? «Text Variable»

**Question # 106 Page # 101**

Since our first telephone interview, did you receive advocacy services from the prosecutor's office regarding the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q106  
IF q1061 SKIP TO: 130

**Question # 107 Page # 102**

Did the advocate(s) from the prosecutor's office notify you of the date of the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 108 Page # 103**

Did they help you prepare for the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q108  
IF q1031 SKIP TO: 130

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 109 Page # 104**

Did they accompany you during the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 110 Page # 105**

Overall, how helpful was the advocacy service you received during the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 111 Page # 106**

Why do you feel that the advocacy service was «label(q110)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 112 Page # 107**

How satisfied are you with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the prosecutor? Are you . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 113 Page # 108**

Why were you «label(q112)» with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the prosecutor?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 114 Page # 109**

How satisfied are you with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the judge? Are you . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 115 Page # 110**

Why were you «label(q114)» with the way the preliminary exam or pre-trial hearing was handled by the judge?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 116 Page # 111**

Since our first telephone interview, has there been a trial about the incident on «DOI» or is there one scheduled?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes, one has taken place
- 2 Yes, one is scheduled
- 3 No, don't know anything about it
- 4 No, one hasn't been scheduled
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q116

IF q116=2 SKIP TO: 119

IF ((q103=3)|(q103=4)|(q103=8)|(q103=9)) SKIP TO: 130

Were you present in court during a trial?

**Question # 117 Page # 112**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q117

IF ((q117=8)|(q117=9)) SKIP TO: 119

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 118 Page # 112**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

Why did / didn't you attend? «Text Variable»

**Question # 119 Page # 113**

Did you receive advocacy services regarding the trial?

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q119

IF ((q1191)&(q116=2)) SKIP TO: 130

IF q1191 SKIP TO: 130

**Question # 120 Page # 114**

Did the advocate(s) from the prosecutor's office notify you of the date of the trial?

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 121 Page # 115**

Did the advocates help you prepare for the trial?

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q121

IF q1161 SKIP TO: 130

**Question # 122 Page # 116**

Did they accompany you during the trial?

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 123 Page # 117**

Overall, how helpful was the advocacy service you received during the trial? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 124 Page # 118**

Why do you feel that the advocacy service was «label(q123)»?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 125 Page # 119**

How satisfied are you with the way the trial was handled by the prosecutor? Are you . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 126 Page # 120**

Why were you «label(q125)» with how the trial was handled by the prosecutor?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

**Question # 127 Page # 121**

How satisfied are you with how the trial was handled by the judge? Are you . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Somewhat satisfied
- 3 Not very satisfied
- 4 Not at all satisfied
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 128 Page # 122**

Why were you «label(q127)» with how the trial was handled by the judge?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 129 Page # 123**

What was the outcome of the case?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)  
Outcome of case? «Text Variable»

**Question # 130 Page # 124**

What other things, if any, did the advocate(s) from the prosecutor's office do to assist you?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 131 Page # 125**

Since our first telephone interview, did you call the . . .

READ LIST AND CHECK ALL THAT APPLY.

-Check List- (Number of items: 7 Min: 1 Max: 6)

- 1 police
- 2 police counselor / social worker
- 3 precinct legal advocate
- 4 advocate from the prosecutor's office
- 5 prosecutor
- 6 judge
- 7 DIDN'T CALL ANY OF THE ABOVE

**Question # 132 Page # 126**

How much has your contact with the police and the court system related to incident on «DOI» helped to solve your problem? Would you say it has . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 7 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 helped very much
- 2 helped a little
- 3 made no difference
- 4 made it a little worse
- 5 made it a lot worse
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 133 Page # 127**

Has your contact with the legal system helped to . . .

CHECK ALL THAT APPLY

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 5)

- 1 decrease your abuse
- 2 help you to leave your partner
- 3 keep your abuser away
- 4 give you referrals to other services
- 5 give you information
- 6 NONE OF THE ABOVE

**Question # 134 Page # 128**

What other things have you found helpful as a result of contacting the legal system, if any?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

Aside from the services you may have received from precinct counselors and/or prosecutor's office advocates, I would like to know of other help or services you may have received related to domestic violence from other agencies since our last telephone interview.

Have you received temporary shelter?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the shelter?

**Question # 135 Page # 129**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q135

IF q1351 SKIP TO: 138

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 136 Page # 129**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 137 Page # 130**

How helpful was the temporary shelter? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance with food, money or other resources?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the food, money or other resources?

**Question # 138 Page # 131**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q138

IF q1381 SKIP TO: 141

**Question # 139 Page # 131**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 140 Page # 132**

How helpful was the food, money or other resources? Were they . . .

- Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 very helpful
  - 2 somewhat helpful
  - 3 not very helpful
  - 4 not at all helpful
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

. . . arrangements for child care?

IF YES: Where did you learn about arrangements for childcare?

**Question # 141 Page # 133**

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

SKIPS from Q141  
IF q1411 SKIP TO: 144

**Question # 142 Page # 133**

- Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 friend
  - 2 family
  - 3 police
  - 4 phone book
  - 5 self
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF
  - 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 143 Page # 134**

How helpful were the arrangements for child care?

- Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 very helpful
  - 2 somewhat helpful
  - 3 not very helpful
  - 4 not at all helpful
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

Have you received assistance from a hotline?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the hotline?

**Question # 144 Page # 135**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q144

IF q1441 SKIP TO: 147

**Question # 145 Page # 135**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 146 Page # 136**

How helpful was the hotline? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance in getting employment?

IF YES: Where did you learn about assistance in getting employment?

**Question # 147 Page # 137**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q147

IF q1471 SKIP TO: 150

**Question # 148 Page # 137**

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 149 Page # 138**

How helpful was the employment? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . . getting more education?

IF YES: Where did you learn about how to further your education?

**Question # 150 Page # 139**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q150  
IF q1501 SKIP TO: 153

**Question # 151 Page # 139**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 152 Page # 140**

How helpful was the education? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . . getting a lawyer for divorce or child custody issues?

IF YES: Where did you learn about getting a lawyer?

**Question # 153 Page # 141**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q153

IF q1531 SKIP TO: 156

**Question # 154 Page # 141**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 155 Page # 142**

How helpful was the lawyer for divorce or child custody issues?  
Was he/she . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . . getting permanent housing?

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

IF YES: Where did you learn about getting permanent housing?

**Question # 156 Page # 143**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q156

IF q1561 SKIP TO: 159

**Question # 157 Page # 143**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 158 Page # 144**

How helpful was getting permanent housing?

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance from support or self-help groups?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the support or self-help groups?

**Question # 159 Page # 145**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q159  
IF q1591 SKIP TO: 162

**Question # 160 Page # 145**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 161 Page # 146**

How helpful were the self-help or support groups? Were they . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

Have you received assistance for individual counseling?

IF YES: Where did you learn about individual counseling?

**Question # 162 Page # 147**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q162  
IF q1621 SKIP TO: 165

**Question # 163 Page # 147**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 164 Page # 148**

How helpful was the individual counseling? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . .from marital or couples counseling?

IF YES: Where did you learn about marital or couples counseling?

**Question # 165 Page # 149**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q165

IF q1651 SKIP TO: 168

**Question # 166 Page # 149**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 167 Page # 150**

How helpful was the marital or couples counseling? Was it . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . . from substance abuse treatment programs for yourself?

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

IF YES: Where did you learn about substance abuse treatment programs?

**Question # 168 Page # 151**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q168  
IF q1681 SKIP TO: 171

**Question # 169 Page # 151**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 170 Page # 152**

How helpful were the substance abuse treatment programs?

Were they . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

. . . from a spiritual guidance (priest, minister, clergy, etc.)?

IF YES: Where did you learn about the spiritual guidance?

**Question # 171 Page # 153**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

SKIPS from Q171  
IF q1711 SKIP TO: 174

**Question # 172 Page # 153**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 friend
- 2 family
- 3 police
- 4 phone book
- 5 self
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 7 other (specify): «»

**Question # 173 Page # 154**

How helpful was the spiritual guidance? Was it . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 very helpful
- 2 somewhat helpful
- 3 not very helpful
- 4 not at all helpful
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 174 Page # 155**

What assistance have you received from other sources for domestic violence, if any?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)

«Text Variable»

Did our first telephone interview or 3-month follow-up call lead you to seek any services for domestic violence?

**Question # 175 Page # 156**

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 Don't need / not applicable
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q175  
IF q1751 SKIP TO: 177

**Question # 176 Page # 156**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

What type of services did you seek?

«Text Variable»

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 177 Page # 157**

Since our first telephone interview, has your partner received treatment for drug or alcohol problems?

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 178 Page # 158**

Since our first telephone interview, has your partner received treatment for battering behavior?

- Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Yes
  - 2 No
  - 3 Don't need / not applicable
  - 8 DK
  - 9 RF

**Question # 179 Page # 159**

We would like to know how many times each of the following things happened to you with the partner involved in the incident on «DO»

Since our first telephone interview about 6 months ago, how many times have you called the police or tried to call the police because you felt you or other family members were in danger. Would you say . . .

- Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)
- 1 Never
  - 2 Once
  - 3 Twice
  - 4 3 - 5 times
  - 5 6 - 10 times
  - 6 11 - 20 times
  - 7 more than 20
  - 8 NOT APPLICABLE
  - 98 DK
  - 99 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 180 Page # 160**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times have you left home overnight because of a violent incident. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 181 Page # 161**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times was your partner arrested because of violence or abuse towards you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 182 Page # 162**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times have you called the police for a violation of a protective order. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 183 Page # 163**

The following are things that might occur when people have conflicts. In the following section, when we use the word "partner," we mean the man who was involved in the incident with you on «DOI».

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

Thinking about your partner who was involved in the incident on «DOI», how many times since our first telephone interview has your partner said he cared about you even though you disagreed. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 184 Page # 164**

Since our first interview, how many times has your partner explained his side of a disagreement to you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 185 Page # 165**

. . . how many times has your partner insulted you or sworn at you. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 186 Page # 166**

How many times did your partner throw something at you that could hurt. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 187 Page # 167**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times has your partner twisted your arm or hair.

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 188 Page # 168**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times have you had a sprain, bruise or small cut because of a fight with your partner. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 189 Page # 169**

...how many times has your partner shown respect for your feelings about an issue. Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 190 Page # 170**

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

... how many times has your partner made you have sex without a condom. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 191 Page # 171**

... how many times has your partner pushed or shoved you. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 192 Page # 172**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times has your partner used force (like hitting, holding down, or using a weapon) to make you have oral or anal sex? Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 193 Page # 173**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times has your partner used a knife or a gun on you. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 194 Page # 174**

... how many times have you passed out from being hit on the head by that partner in a fight. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 195 Page # 175**

... how many times has your partner called you a name like fat or ugly. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 196 Page # 176**

... how many times has your partner punched or hit you with something that could hurt. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 197 Page # 177**

... how many times has your partner destroyed something that belonged to you. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 198 Page # 178**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times did you go to a doctor because of a fight with your partner. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 199 Page # 179**

Since our first telephone interview, how many times has your partner choked you. Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 200 Page # 180**



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

Was your partner using alcohol during any of these incidents

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DOES NOT APPLY
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 201 Page # 181**

Was your partner using drugs during any of these incidents?

-Check List- (Number of items: 5 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 DOES NOT APPLY
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 202 Page # 182**

Are you and your partner currently together?

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q202

IF q202=2 SKIP TO: 205

**Question # 203 Page # 183**

Since our first telephone interview, have you and your partner ever been separated?

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q203

IF q2031 SKIP TO: 222

**Question # 204 Page # 184**

How long have you been (were you) separated?

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 less than 4 days
- 2 4 - 30 days
- 3 1 - 3 months
- 4 3 - 6 months
- 5 6 months - 1 year
- 6 1 - 3 years
- 7 3 - 5 years
- 8 more than 5 years
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

SKIPS from Q204  
IF q204=1 SKIP TO: 222

**Question # 205 Page # 185**

The following is a list of situations that some women may have to go through when relationships end. Since our first telephone interview, while separated, how often had your partner harassed you on the telephone?

Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 206 Page # 186**

Since our first telephone interview, how often has he written you threatening letters? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 207 Page # 187**

Since our first telephone interview, how often has he violated legal restrictions such as orders of protection? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 208 Page # 188**

. . . . how often has he threatened to hurt himself if you didn't return? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 209 Page # 189**

. . . how often has he followed you around? Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

**Question # 210 Page # 190**

... how often has he insisted on seeing you when you didn't want to see him?  
Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 211 Page # 191**

... how often has he refused to leave your home or property when you asked him? Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 212 Page # 192**

Since our first telephone interview, how often has he harassed you at work? Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 213 Page # 193**

Since our first telephone interview, how often has he threatened to hurt you if you didn't return to him?  
Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 214 Page # 194**

Do you and your partner have any children under the age of 18?

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

SKIPS from Q214

IF q2141 SKIP TO: 222

**Question # 215 Page # 195**

Since our first telephone interview, how often has your partner failed to pay child support? Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 216 Page # 196**

Since our first telephone interview, how often has he put the children in the middle of disagreements between you and him? Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 217 Page # 197**

... how often has he used the children as an excuse to see you?  
Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 218 Page # 198**

... how often has he used the children to get back at you? Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 219 Page # 199**

... how often has he threatened to take the children without permission?  
Would you say ...

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

99 RF

**Question # 220 Page # 200**

. . . how often has he threatened or carried out a custody battle?  
Would you say . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 10 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 Never
- 2 Once
- 3 Twice
- 4 3 - 5 times
- 5 6 - 10 times
- 6 11 - 20 times
- 7 more than 20
- 8 NOT APPLICABLE
- 98 DK
- 99 RF

**Question # 221 Page # 201**

To what extent did any concerns you had about your children's safety affect your feelings about prosecuting the man who abused you? Would you say . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 6 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 a great extent
- 2 somewhat
- 3 not very much
- 4 not at all
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 222 Page # 202**

The next set of questions we will be using a scale of 1 to 7 with 1 meaning not at all likely and 7 meaning very likely. How likely do you think it is that your partner will harm you physically within the next 6 months. Would you say . . . .

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 1 not at all likely
- 2 2
- 3 3
- 4 4 somewhat likely
- 5 5
- 6 6
- 7 7 very likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 223 Page # 203**

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

Using the same scale, how likely do you think that it is that he will harm you psychologically or emotionally within the next 6 months?

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 1 not at all likely
- 2 2
- 3 3
- 4 4 somewhat likely
- 5 5
- 6 6
- 7 7 very likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 224 Page # 204**

How likely do you think he will harm you financially, like not paying for household expenses or withholding child support, within the next 6 months?

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 1 not at all likely
- 2 2
- 3 3
- 4 4 somewhat likely
- 5 5
- 6 6
- 7 7 very likely
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 225 Page # 205**

We are almost done. I just have a few questions for classification purposes only.

How many children under the age of 18 currently live with you, if any?  
IF DK OR RF. ENTER -1.

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)

Number of children:

«Integer: -1 i 15 »

What is your current employment status? Are you . . . .

IF EMPLOYED: PART-TIME OR FULL-TIME

**Question # 226 Page # 206**

-Check List Open- (Number of items: 8 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 2 unemployed
- 3 student
- 4 homemaker
- 5 disabled
- 6 retired
- 8 DK
- 9 RF
- 1 employed (specify): «»



VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

SKIPS from Q226  
IF q2261 SKIP TO: 228

**Question # 227 Page # 206**

-Check List- (Number of items: 4 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 part-time
- 2 full-time
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 228 Page # 207**

I'm going to read a list of income categories. Please stop me when I get to your household's annual income before taxes for 1997?

-Check List- (Number of items: 9 Min: 1 Max: 1)

- 1 less than \$5,000
- 2 \$5,000 - 10,000
- 3 \$10,000 - \$20,000
- 4 \$20,000 - \$30,000
- 5 \$30,000 - 40,000
- 6 \$40,000 - \$50,000
- 7 more than \$50,000
- 8 DK
- 9 RF

**Question # 229 Page # 208**

Is there anything else you can tell us about the police, advocates', prosecutors', and judges' response to domestic violence that could help improve services for domestic violence victims and their families?

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 230 Page # 209**

Are there any comments that you would like to make about this interview?

IF R. ASKS FOR SUMMARY OF OUR FINDINGS, ASK HER FOR AN ADDRESS WHERE IT WILL BE SAFE TO MAIL THE SUMMARY.

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

Thank you so much for taking the time to answer these questions. I just want to remind you that if you need help now or in the future regarding these issues, please contact Interim House at 313-861-5300 or My Sister's Place at 313-371-3900.

**Question # 231 Page # 210**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)  
ID  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 232 Page # 210**

VICTIM ADVOCACY 6 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY '99

-Dbase-(Number of items: 2)  
Current phone:  
«Text Variable»

INTERVIEWER: PLEASE INCLUDE ANY NOTES OR INTERVENTION MEASURES TAKEN.

**Question # 233 Page # 211**

-Dbase-(Number of items: 1)  
«Text Variable»

**Question # 234 Page # 211**

• TEMPORARY QUESTION •

-Check List- (Number of items: 1 Min: 1 Max: 1)  
1 FINISHED

APPENDIX C

WAYNE STATE UNIVERSITY HUMAN INVESTIGATION APPROVALS



Wayne State University  
Human Investigation Committee

Behavioral Institutional Review Board  
4201 St. Antoine Blvd., UHC-8C  
Detroit, MI 48201  
(313) 577-1628 Office  
(313) 993-7122 Fax

## Notice of Protocol Approval

To: Arlene N. Weisz, Ph.D.  
School of Social Work

From: Peter A. Lichtenberg, Ph.D. Peter A. Lichtenberg  
Chairman, Behavioral Institutional Review Board

Date: April 9, 1998

RE: Approval of Protocol: 02-48-98(B03)-FB; "An Evaluation of Advocacy  
for Domestic Violence Victims in Detroit." (National Institute of Justice)

---

The above protocol and consent form submitted on January 29, 1998, revised and resubmitted on March 26, 1998, was APPROVED following Full Board review by the Wayne State University Behavioral Institutional Review Board for the period of April 9, 1998 to April 9, 1999. This approval does not replace any departmental or other approvals that may be required.

All changes or amendments to your protocol or consent form require review and approval by the Committee BEFORE implementation. You are also required to submit a written description (Adverse Reactions and Unexpected Events Form) for any unexpected, more frequent than expected, more severe than expected, or fatal events to the HIC office and appropriate regulatory agencies within 72 hours of the occurrence.

Federal regulations require that all research be reviewed at least annually. It is your responsibility to obtain review and approval of the Continuation Form before expiration of the approval. Approximately two months in advance of the due date for annual review, you will receive a letter of notification for annual review of your protocol. You will be requested to complete and submit a Continuation Form to the HIC office. Failure to submit a request for continuation will result in automatic suspension of the approval of your protocol.



Wayne State University  
Human Investigation Committee

Behavioral Institutional Review Board  
4201 St. Antoine Blvd., UHC-8C  
Detroit, MI 48201  
(313) 577-1628 Office  
(313) 993-7122 Fax

## Notice of Expedited Amendment Approval

TO: Arlene Weisz, Ph.D.  
School of Social Work

FROM: Peter A. Lichtenberg, Ph.D. Peter A. Lichtenberg  
Chairman, Behavioral Institutional Review Board

DATE: September 10, 1998

RE: **Expedited Approval of Amendment to Protocol: #02-48-  
98(B03)-FB; "An Evaluation of Advocacy for Domestic Violence  
Victims in Detroit." Source of Funding: National Institute of Justice**

The following requested changes to the above-referenced protocol have been **APPROVED** following **Expedited Review** by the Behavioral Institutional Review Board, and are effective immediately:

- Receipt of a request to add to the approved protocol a call to the interviewees in between the initial and follow-up interviews in order to make sure that we still have accurate phone numbers. This should increase the chances of finding the subjects for the follow-up interview. A script for this phone call was submitted. All items were sent in on behalf of the PI on **August 31, 1998**.

This protocol, as amended, will be subject to annual review.



Wayne State University  
Human Investigation Committee

University Health Center, 6G  
4201 St. Antoine Blvd.  
Detroit, MI 48201  
(313) 577-1628 Office  
(313) 993-7122 Fax

## NOTICE OF FULL BOARD CONTINUATION APPROVAL

TO: Arlene N. Weisz  
School of Social Work  
311 Thompson Home

FROM: Peter A. Lichtenberg, Ph.D. Peter A. Lichtenberg  
Chairperson, Behavioral Institutional Review Board (B03)

DATE: April 15, 1999

RE: Re-review of Protocol #: 02-48-98(B03)-FB, "An Evaluation of Advocacy for Domestic Violence Victims in Detroit." Source of Funding: National Institute of Justice

The above Protocol and Continuation Form submitted on 04/07/99 were **APPROVED** following Full Board Review by the Wayne State University Institutional Review Board (B03) for the period of **April 15, 1999 through April 14, 2000.**

**EXPIRATION DATE: April 14, 2000**

This approval does not replace any departmental or other approvals that may be required.

Federal regulations require that all research be reviewed at least annually. **It is the Principal Investigator's responsibility to obtain review and continued approval before the expiration date.** You may not continue any research activity beyond the expiration date without HIC approval.

- If you wish to have your protocol approved for continuation for another year, please submit a completed Continuation Form (see enclosed) at least six weeks before the expiration date. It may take up to six weeks from the time of submission to the time of approval to process your continuation request.

**Failure to receive approval for continuation before the expiration date will result in the automatic suspension of the approval of this protocol on the expiration date. Information collected following suspension is unapproved research and can never be reported or published as research data.**

- If you do not wish continued approval, please submit a completed Closure Form (see enclosed) when the study is terminated.

All changes or amendments to your protocol or consent form require review and approval by the Human Investigation Committee (HIC) **BEFORE** implementation.

You are also required to submit a written description of any adverse reactions or unexpected events on the appropriate form (Adverse Reaction and Unexpected Event Form) within the specified time frame (see enclosed HIC policy).

APPENDIX D

THREE MONTH CONTACT SCRIPT

## VICTIM ADVOCACY 3 MONTH FOLLOW-UP SURVEY

### IF A MALE OR CHILD ANSWERS:

Hello, my name is \_\_\_\_\_ and I'm calling from the Center for Urban Studies at Wayne State University.

We are calling residents throughout the Detroit metropolitan area to gather opinions about various services. For this survey I will need to speak to the female head of household, if there is one available.

**IF FEMALE IS UNAVAILABLE, SET AN APPT., IF NECESSARY.**

### IF FEMALE ANSWERS:

Hello, my name is \_\_\_\_\_ and I'm calling from Wayne State University. Approximately 3 months ago you participated in a telephone survey about your satisfaction with services related to domestic violence for the incident on <DOI>.

We want to thank you again for your participation in that survey. We are interested in conducting a follow-up telephone interview with you in about 3 months to see how things are going. We would like to know the best days and time to call you. Will we be able to reach you at <PHONE>?

**SET APPT. DAY AND TIME FOR 3 MONTHS FROM NOW. IF NEW NUMBER: ADD TO MESSAGE BOX.**

If we have trouble reaching you at that number, is there another number where we can reach you? (For example, at your job, or through a relative or friend who would know how to reach you?).

**ENTER ALTERNATE NAME AND NUMBER IN MESSAGE BOX.**

Let me also give you the numbers to the Interim House and My Sister's Place again, just in case you ever need them. (313-861-5300 – Interim House) (313-371-3900 – My Sister's Place)

Thank you again for your help with our survey. We will be contacting you in about 3 months.

*Survey & Evaluation Services,  
Center for Urban Studies, WSU*



APPENDIX E

CONTACT FORM FOR ADVOCATES

# Victim Advocacy Project - Contact Form

Victim Name: \_\_\_\_\_ PCR #: \_\_\_\_\_ Date of Birth: \_\_\_\_\_ Or Age: \_\_\_\_\_

Evaluation ID: \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Contact: \_\_\_\_\_

Gender  Male  Female

**Your Role**  Prec. DV Couns.  Prec. Legal Advocat  CFAB Advocate  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Contact With Victim  
 Collateral Contact

**IF CONTACT WITH VICTIM:**  
**Was contact.....**  
**CHECK ALL THAT APPLY**

In Person  
 On Phone  
 In Court  
 Support Group Meeting  
 Mailing  
 Other: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF CONTACT WITH VICTIM**  
**Check any referral made**

Counseling for victims  
 Counseling for child  
 Shelter  
 Medical care  
 Legal Advocate  
 Lawyer, other legal aid  
 DPD DV Unit/Inv. Officer  
 Crisis line/Hotline  
 Help with child visitation  
 Other: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF COLLATERAL CONTACT**

with police  PPO - arranging in house service  
 with prosecutor  PPO - arranging process server service  
 with social service  PPO - deliver returns to court  
 checking for child custody of  other PPO service:  
 other contact: \_\_\_\_\_

**IF CONTACT WITH VICTIM**  
**Check any direct services provided...**

Assistance getting PPO  
 Info about police/court procedures  
 Agree to contact Collateral  
 Arrange transportation  
 Direct counseling  
 Court support PPO hearing  
 Court support perp's trial  
 Other: \_\_\_\_\_

**FOR OFFICE USE ON** \_\_\_\_\_

39497

APPENDIX F

GRID FORM

Victim Advocacy Project - Client Contact List

Date of Contact	Victim's name	Age/ DOB	Location of contact			Referral made? 'Y'	Type of referral (see codes below)	Provided info on:		transportation	Direct Counseling	Advocate Contacted			Other Services ?
			In office	In court	On phone			Court	PPO			police	prosecutor	Social service	

Codes for Referrals

1	Counseling for victim	4	Medical care	7	Crisis or hot line
2	Counseling for child	5	lawyer	8	Help with child visitation
3	Shelter	6	DPD DV unit/invest. officer	9	Other, make note in space

This document is a research report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice. This report has not been published by the Department. Opinions or points of view expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.

APPENDIX G

PROSECUTION OUTCOME FORM



APPENDIX H  
NEWSLETTERS

## Victim Advocacy Evaluation Project Newsletter

Dear collaborators,

We want to keep you informed since you are doing so much to help our research project.

Here is what is happening

### What we have done so far:

- We pilot-tested the survey with 20 interviewees and adjusted the survey according to what we learned from the pilot interviews
- We developed a form for domestic violence counselors, precinct legal advocates, and CFAB advocates to fill out, so that we can try to show how services from advocates affect prosecution of batterers and subsequent safety of victims.
- Arlene went to a conference for National Institute of Justice grantees in Washington early in June. It seems that no one else is doing a study quite like ours. This means we do have an opportunity to contribute some new knowledge about services for domestic violence victims.

### What we are doing currently:

- We are gathering cases by collecting police reports on domestic violence from the 2nd, 10th, 9th, and 12th precincts. We will follow what happens to the perpetrator in the legal process, and we will follow whether there are any subsequent police reports for these victims

We are doing interviews of women in our sample; so far 66 interviews have been done.

Many women we have called have been very receptive to doing the survey, and none have been angry that we called them

- We're developing a form to keep track of the outcomes of prosecutions and we will be putting these in files that the CFAB advocates keep

### What we can do in the somewhat near future:

- Our process evaluation will proceed. Maria Maniaci, a member of our evaluation team, will be contacting many of you and asking if you are willing to be interviewed about what you are doing. We will want to know how you do your jobs and about challenges that you find in your work.

There are things we can find out from our data before we do our follow-up interviews:

We should be able to find out what per cent of victims talk to any advocates or precinct counselors.

- We can find out what per cent of cases turn into warrants.
- We can get some data on victims' satisfaction with services and their feelings about prosecution of batterers.

We are grateful to everyone who is filling out data collection forms for us. It is very important for everyone to be conscientious about filling out these forms. That is why we made them bright yellow, so no one could miss them. If advocates and counselors do not fill them out, people who

more



received their services will be classified as people who did not receive their services, and it may end up looking like advocacy services do not make any difference.

*We will be having another luncheon meeting on July 30 at the Mexicantown Restaurant. We will send you a letter soon to officially invite you. At the lunch, we will share what we are finding out thus far, and we will look forward to hearing from you about how your collaboration with the project is going.*

*Whether or not you can make it to the lunch meeting, we are always willing to hear any concerns or thoughts you have about this research project. Feel free to call Arlene at 313-577-4420 or David at 313-577-4782 with any questions or concerns.*

---

### Results of Pilot Test of Survey

These are the results from our pilot telephone survey of some victims from the 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts. We were able to complete our goal of 20 pilot interviews. The average age of the victims was 28 years. All of them were African American. The survey showed that 55% of the victims had at least graduated from high school and 45% had some high school education. The survey also showed that 90% of the victims have children. Also 60% of the victims are employed and

another 40% are unemployed. The median income in the sample was \$10,000 a year. In 25% of the cases, the assailant was a spouse; 30% had a child in common; 15% lived together; 10% were dating; and 5% used to live together.

Police: The following information refers to the interaction of victims with police officers. Most of the victims (70%) initiated the call to the police during the incident, while in 15% of the cases a family member called. Only 10% reported that the abuser called the police during the incident. Only 20% reported that her partner was arrested. About 35% reported receiving information from police that a counselor was available at the precinct. Regarding victims' satisfaction with police performance handling the case, 30% were very satisfied, 50% were somewhat satisfied, while 5% were not very satisfied, and 15% were not at all satisfied. Despite their satisfaction, 85% stated that they would call the police again in the future if a similar incident would occur, while 15% were less likely to call the police again. We also asked whether the assailant was held in jail as result of the incident. About 10% stated that the assailant was held, while 80% stated that was not the case. Five per cent did not need such intervention, and other 5% did not know about if the assailant was held in jail.

Precinct Counselor: At the time of this survey, 25% of the victims reported having contact with a counselor at the precinct following the incident. Most of the contacts were by phone (60%). Victims reported that counselors talked to them about the following: their feelings about the incident (20%), what would happen next in the legal process (20%), about the police investigative process (40%), about a plan for safety (20%), and how to get a personal protection order (80%). Counselors provided referrals to the following percentages of women: to a

*more*

shelter (80%), to another counselor (20%), for child visitation process (80%), to get medical care (60%), and in finding attorney or legal service (80%). Counselors informed 20% of the victims about the support groups that meet at the precincts. About 80% indicated that the precinct counselors were helpful, while 20% considered it not helpful. Similarly, 80% indicated their likelihood of seeking services from precinct counselors in the future. By the time of the interviews, none of the victims had followed-up on any referrals from counselors.

Legal Advocacy at the Precinct: About 25% of the victims had a personal protection order in effect at the time of the incident. About 5% received legal advocacy services at the precinct, 75% did not, 10% did not need it, and 10% did not know about legal advocacy. The legal advocates gathered information about the incident, provided referrals to a shelter, assisted the victims in getting transportation to a shelter, provided help in finding an attorney, and assisted in getting child support. All of the victims who had contact with them considered that the legal advocates at the precincts were very helpful and are very likely to seek services from a legal advocate if another incident occurs.

CFAB Advocacy: About 30% of the respondents indicated that they had contact with an advocate from Wayne County Prosecutor's office, while 65% did not receive such contact. Most of the contacts were by phone (83%). About 17% of the victims were assisted in finding an attorney or legal service. The people referred to an attorney followed up the recommendation and found it very helpful. The overall assessment of the CFAB advocates was that they were very helpful (67%) and somewhat helpful (33%). About 50% of the respondents were very likely to seek services from CFAB advocates if another

incident would occur. None of the victims who received referrals for a counselor, groups, or shelter followed-up with those recommendation yet.

Prosecutor: Contact with the prosecutor within a week of the incident happened in 40% of the cases, contact within two weeks happened in 15% of the cases, and 45% stated that there was no contact with the prosecutor. Most of the contact was over the telephone (73%). About 55% were very satisfied with the prosecutor's services, 36% were somewhat satisfied, and 9% were not very satisfied. Regarding the prosecutor pressing charges against partner 45% said it was a good idea, while 45% expressed that it was not a good idea, and 10% stated that they did not know. Charges were filed in 25% of the cases. No charges were made in 50%. Five percent said charges were not applicable, and 20% did not know whether charges were filed. Where charges were filed, 40% were misdemeanor, 40% felony, and 20% did not know. About 15% of the victims felt pressured by another person to drop charges or accept a plea bargain, while 85% did not. On the other side, 20% felt pressured by another person to pursue the charges, while 80% did not.

Other Questions: About 15% of the victims reported calling the precinct counselor or advocate from the prosecutor's office following their initial contact, while 55% did not call. About 65% of the victims stated that their contact with the legal system helped a little or very much to solve their problem of domestic violence, 25% said it made no difference, and 10% said that it made it a lot worse. Victims were also asked whether or not the legal system helped to leave their partner. About 45% stated that this was the case. About 55% stated that the legal system help to keep the abuser away. About 20% received referrals to other services. About

*more*

75% stated that the legal system helped them receive information.

Conflict Tactics Scale (survey of recent incidents): Assaultants used negotiation and psychological abuse an average of 3 to 5 times during the past 6 months. Physical abuse, physical injury, and sexual abuse were each used an average of one time during the last 6 months. About 20% of the respondents identified that their partners used alcohol at the time of the incident(s) reported on the Conflict Tactics Scale. Furthermore, 30% were using drugs at the time of the incident(s) reported.

Status of Current Relationship:

Approximately 40% of the respondents were currently together, while 60% were not. About 70% stated that they have been separated for more than 3 days in the last 6 months while 30% have not been separated for that long. The average number of days separated was 14 days. The most common forms of harassment or stalking during separation were telephone harassment, followed victims around, and insisting on seeing victim when she did not want to see him.

*More data from our interviews will follow.*

## *Victim Advocacy Evaluation Project Newsletter*

*Dear collaborators,*

*Here is what is happening with our project:*

- We completed our intake of a little over 1,000 cases from police reports. We have:
  - 261 from the 9<sup>th</sup> precinct
  - 139 from the 12<sup>th</sup> precinct
  - 153 from the 8<sup>th</sup> precinct
  - 258 from the 2<sup>nd</sup> precinct
  - 270 from the 10<sup>th</sup> precinct
- We are gathering the yellow advocates/counselors contact forms that many of you are filling out. We are not yet ready to tally up how many of those we have collected.
- We are gathering prosecution disposition forms that the CFAB advocates are filling out. We believe that only a few of the cases have been resolved so far.
- We have interviewed 184 women by phone.
  - As was suggested at one of the luncheon meetings, we developed a script for a brief 3 months follow-up contact with the women who participated in the first wave of our

survey. This will enable our interviewers to touch bases with the women to make sure we have an updated phone number for the six-month follow-up interview.

- For our process evaluation, Maria Maniaci is interviewing counselors, advocates, and police officers to increase our understanding of the services you are all providing.
- We will be preparing a list of the cases we are studying, so that counselors and advocates can fill out yellow forms when they provide further services to women in our sample. We will continue to collect the yellow contact forms on a regular basis.

### Evaluation Design Summary:

We hope to answer some of the following questions about the role of domestic violence counseling and advocacy.

- The role of advocacy/counseling in prosecution—does it contribute to successful prosecution of batterers?
- Does advocacy/counseling contribute to victim safety?

*more*

- How satisfied are victims with services from advocates, counselors, police, and prosecutors?

Please remember that it is very important for everyone to be conscientious about filling out the bright yellow victim contact forms. If advocates and counselors do not fill them out, people who received their services will be classified as people who did not receive their services, and it may end up looking like advocacy/counseling services do not make any difference.

*We will be having another luncheon meeting on October 29 at noon at the Mexicantown Restaurant. We are sending you a letter to officially invite you. At the lunch, we will share what we are finding out thus far, and we will look forward to hearing from you about how your collaboration with the project is going.*

Whether or not you can make it to the lunch meeting, we are always willing to hear any concerns or thoughts you have about this research project. Feel free to call Arlene at 313-577-4420 or David at 313-577-4782 with any questions or concerns.

### Some Findings from our Phone

#### Surveys

These are the results from the telephone interviews that were

completed by mid- September with victims from the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>, and 12th precincts. We have been able to obtain 186 interviews. The average age of the victims was 28 years. Over 97% were African American, 2% were Caucasian, and 1% were from other ethnic groups. The employment status revealed that 57% were employed, 4% were students, 32% unemployed, and 5% disabled. Among respondents employed, 85% were full-time employees while 15% were part-time. The median income was between \$10,000 to 20,000 a year. In most of the cases (44%) victims and assailants had a child in common but were not married or living together. Those who were married constituted 25% of the respondents, 10% were not married and living together, 11% were dating, 7% reported they used to live with the assailant, and 4% were former spouses.

Precinct Counselor: Approximately, 14% of the victims had contact with the precinct domestic violence counselor at the time of the current telephone survey. Most of the contacts were by phone (64%), and 36% were in-person meeting. About 68% of the respondents talked with the counselors about their feelings, 72% received information about what would happen in the legal process, 44%

*more*

remembered talking to the counselor about a safety plan, and 72% received information about how to acquire a Personal Protection Order. Precinct counselors provided referrals to other counselors in 20% of the cases, and referred to a shelter in 12% of the cases. Approximately, 87% considered the precinct counselor helpful and 80% indicated their likelihood to contact the precinct counselor in the future.

CFAB Advocacy: Approximately, 20% of the victims had contact with the advocates from Wayne County Prosecutor's office. About 62% were contacted by phone, and other 35% had an in-person meeting. About 56% talked with the counselors about their feelings, 56% received information about what would happen in the legal process, and 38% remembered receiving information about safety planning. CFAB advocates referred almost 18% of the respondents to another counselor or group, and 14% were referred to a shelter. About 74% indicated the CFAB advocate was helpful, and 81% indicated their likelihood to contact the CFAB advocates in the future.

Legal Advocate: Over 2% of the victims had contact with the legal advocates at the 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> precincts. Of those who contacted

the advocates, about 75% indicated that the advocate received information on what had happened in the case. About 25% received a referral to a shelter, and 50% received information about how to get a personal protection order. About 25% received information about how to find an attorney or legal service. Overall, 100% of those who contacted the advocates considered the legal advocate to be very helpful. Furthermore, they felt they would seek services from that advocate if another assault from an intimate partner would occur.

Prosecutor: Contact with the prosecutor within a week of the incident happened in 29% of the cases, contact within two weeks happened in 4% of the cases, and 64% stated there was no contact with prosecutor. Most of the contacts were over the telephone (75%). About 35% were very satisfied with the prosecutor's services, 35% were somewhat satisfied, and 25% were not at all satisfied. However, if another incident occurred, 69% would talk to the prosecutor again. About 61% considered that it was not a good idea for the prosecutor to press charges against their partners. The respondents reported that charges were filed in 25% of the cases. They believed that no charges were made in 72% of the incidents. About 59% stated that the charges

*more*

filed were misdemeanors, and 41% stated the charges were for a felony. About 9% of the respondents indicated receiving pressure from another person to drop charges or accept a plea bargain, while 91% did not. Likewise, 10% felt pressured by another person to pursue the charges, while 80% did not.

*More data from our interviews will follow.*

**Research on Advocacy: News from the International Conference on Program Evaluation and Family Violence (Durham, NH, July, 1998)**

Researchers Lauren Bennett and Lisa Goodman, of the University of Maryland, and Mary Ann Dutton, George Washington University, reported on research from Washington, DC on battered women's roles in prosecution of batterers. In their study of 105 women who were interviewed after their partners were arrested, 50% of them wanted the charges against their abusers dropped. The factors that were associated with victims following through and testifying for the prosecution were: a history of more severe abuse, having children with the batterer, and receiving

tangible support from friends and family. Women who had substance abuse problems were most likely to drop out of participating in prosecution. One interesting point was that women who appeared depressed at the warrant interview were not less likely to follow through with prosecution. The researchers thought that African American women may experience pressure from the community to help keep their partners out of jail, since such a high percentage of African American men are in jail. They did not report whether their research confirmed this belief. They also found that many women were confused about how the criminal justice system works and tended to give up if their partners violated protective orders.

---

*Victim Advocacy Evaluation Project  
Newsletter, October, 1999*

*Dear collaborators,*

*We are finishing up our data gathering, organizing the data, and getting ready to analyze it. Here is a summary of our activities and some information about our findings.*

***Phone interviews:*** *Three month follow-up:* Out of 241 women who were interviewed initially, our phone interviewers were able to reach 153 women for the 3-month follow-up. They were able to make an appointment for the 6-month interview with 126 of them. During the 3-month calls, nine women refused to be contacted for the 6-month interview. For 18 of the phone numbers, residents told interviewers that the respondent was not there or it was the wrong locale. The remainder of the telephone numbers were not in service.

***Six-month follow-up survey***  
For the six-month interviews, we called all of the women we reached at 3-months, except the few who refused further

contact. We also attempted to contact women whom we did not reach with the 3-month call. We did this by retrying numbers that were not in service at 3 months and by using the alternate contact numbers that were given during the first interview. We completed 63 second interviews. There were 67 telephone numbers that were not in service. Twenty-four women refused the second interview; 34 were the wrong locale, and six claimed to be ineligible or that there was no incident that occurred on the PCR date. We used our alternative contact numbers for the women whose numbers were not in service, but we were rarely able to get a more current number from these contact people.

We tried several approaches to find better telephone numbers for the numbers that were not in service. We sorted the subsequent PCRs, and, where applicable, we used the victims' telephone numbers from the new PCRs to update

..... more



older telephone numbers. We also searched the Internet phone books for the names of women with disconnected telephone numbers. While we found a few numbers that way, none of them yielded any interviews, since the women we contacted denied being interviewed originally by us. (We did not reveal that we were calling about domestic violence.)

During the same period that we were completing the second interviews, we also interviewed 28 women from the list of 1081 whom we had been unable to reach during the first interviews. We did this for a comparison group that may help us determine whether the first interviews sensitized women to use more services related to domestic violence or to have a different view of prosecution. We will compare the 28 women to the 63 who had second interviews to determine if there are any differences in use of services or views/participation in prosecution.

#### Prosecution outcomes

So far, our data indicate that approximately 130 warrants for our 1081 cases were requested. We are doing a computer search for the outcomes of the cases. We

are looking up each perpetrator from the list of 1081 incidents, finding out whether there was a warrant for the focal incident, and learning whether it turned into a prosecution, and what the outcome was. We will be able to categorize cases according to whether cases were dismissed for lack of evidence or lack of a complaining witness.

#### INITIAL FINDINGS

##### Severity of incidents on PCRs

We coded the officers' descriptions of the incidents on the PCRS we collected and categorized them according to levels of severity. This is a preliminary summary, which we may adjust a little bit later.

While we realize that all forms of physical and psychological abuse are very serious, we had to categorize them for data analysis. We defined mild psychological abuse as: insulted swore, shouted, stomped out of house, destroyed something belonging to victim, and threatened to hit or throw something at victim.

We defined mild physical abuse as: threw something at victim, twisted victim's arm or hair, pushed or shoved victim, grabbed victim, and slapped victim.

more

We categorized the data by placing the incident in the most severe category described on the PCR. In other words, if it was categorized as mild psychological abuse that means nothing more severe was described on the PCR.

This analysis does suggest that, in the five precincts from which we collected data, most incidents that police officers make reports on are severe incidents of physical or sexual abuse.

Type of violence	Whole sample	1st inter-view sample
Mild psychological abuse only	2.5%	2.1%
Threats to use weapon, kill, or rape	6.8%	6.2%
Mild physical assault	19%	18.7%
Severe physical assault, rape, or any injury	63.1%	69.7%
Missing data	8.6%	3.3%

### National Research Update

At the 6<sup>th</sup> International Family Violence Research Conference in Durham, NH, in July, 1999, Dr. Eleanor Lyon of the University of Connecticut reported some interesting findings from in-depth interviews with 95 women whose abusive partners had been arrested. The findings are only preliminary, because more interviews will be completed and analyzed, but some of the findings seem very relevant for your work. Overall, the research suggests that criminal justice involvement can be a gateway to connect battered women and their families to many kinds of services, such as help with housing, welfare, or custody issues. There were five primary goals that women reported having when they called the police for domestic violence: 1) stop the immediate situation, get him out of the house; 2) get access to services for the abuser or family, such as counseling or a protective order; 3) scare the abuser or send him a message (the woman has tried to give him the message that he has to stop the violence, and now she wants someone else to do it); 4) punish the abuser (less frequently given reason); 5) calling police as part of the path to ending the relationship (less frequently given reason).

This research supports other studies, including preliminary findings from our own project, suggesting that prosecution and punishment are not necessarily the most frequent goals of battered women who call for police intervention.

*more*

Dr. David Ford, of Indiana University Purdue University gave another very thought-provoking paper at the conference. A number of years ago, he was one of the first researchers to investigate the effectiveness for victims of prosecution of batterers. In his recent paper, he raised concerns about "hard" no-drop prosecution of batterers against victims' wishes. He argues that this practice can be very punishing for battered women, because it forces them into encounters with their abusers. He argues that prosecutors cannot guarantee protection to battered women while prosecution is proceeding. He also suggest that we do not have research to support the belief that prosecution is a general deterrent that decreases the rate of severe domestic violence in a community. He believes victims are the best judges of whether prosecution will be effective with the men who abused them.

Certainly, everyone will not agree with his talk, but it does provide support for the importance of effective advocacy if prosecution is going to proceed.

**We are planning our next/last luncheon meeting for late November or early December. We will send invitations with the time and place. By then, we will have some of our final data analyses completed. Looking forward to seeing you then.**

*Victim Advocacy Evaluation Project  
Newsletter, February 1999*

*Dear collaborators,*

*We are proceeding with our telephone interviewing and other data gathering.*

*Phone interviews:* We completed 241 initial interviews out of 1081 names. One hundred and ninety (18%) of the phone numbers were disconnected, and 182 (17%) were numbers of homes with no resident females or where the victim listed on the PCR denied that the incident happened. Eighty-eight (8%) women refused to be interviewed. We developed a letter to send to victims with no phone number or whom we were unable to reach after 5 attempts. The letter asked them to contact us if they would be willing to be interviewed. After we sent out 100 letters and received no replies, we stopped sending them out.

At the end of the first interview, we asked respondents if they were willing to be interviewed again in 6 months and we told them we would be calling in 3 months just to check our contact information. The call is designed to update phone and contact information and make an "appointment" for the 6-month

interview. As of January 27, 1999, our phone interviewers were able to make an appointment for the 6-month interview with 126 of 241 women. During the 3-month calls, nine women refused to be contacted for the 6-month interview. The remainder of the phone numbers were not in service or were incorrect in some way. A few more 3-month calls remain to be done. For the six-month interviews, we will call all of the women we reached at 3-months, except the few who refused further contact. We will also continue to attempt to contact women who were not reached through the 3-month call. We will do this by retrying numbers that were not in service at 3 months and by using the alternate contact numbers that were given during the first interview.

As of the end of January, the interviewers completed only 11 second interviews of the 40 they attempted. This low rate was largely the result of receiving no answer for nearly half of the phone numbers. An intensive effort will be made to contact as many of the initial respondents as possible, because we really want to be able to find out what has been happening to them and how they feel about prosecution

..... more

of their abusers if there is a prosecution.

Contact forms: We are still collecting contact information whenever any of the 1081 women in our sample have contact with advocates. We plan to stop collecting these forms on April 1, 1999, but until then we hope you will persevere in filling them out when you do have contact with a woman on our list.

Prosecution forms: We are also getting information from the CFAB advocates about the outcome of cases that originated from our 1081 police reports.

Table 1. Description of first telephone interview sample (N=241)

<u>Ethnic background</u>	
African American	235 (97.5%)
European American	3 (1.2%)
Native American	1 (.4%)
Multi-racial	1 (.4%)
<u>Type of relationship with abuser</u>	
Spouse	58 (24.1%)

Former spouse	10 ( 4.1%)
Child in common	104 (43.2%)
Live together partner	27 (11.2%)
Used to live together	16 ( 6.6%)
Boyfriend*	26 (10.8%)
Mean length of relationship with partner	7.2 years
Mean length of time since violence began in the relationship	3.79
Mean number of children living with respondent	1.94
<u>Current employment status of respondent</u>	
Employed	135 (56%)
Unemployed	82 (34%)
Student	10 ( 4.1%)
Disabled	12 ( 5%)
Retired	2 ( .8%)

more

Household income	
Less than \$5,000	55 (22.8%)
\$5,000-10,000	45 (18.7%)
\$10,000-20,000	46 (19.1%)
\$20,000-30,000	34 (14.1%)
\$30,000-40,000	14 ( 5.8%)
\$40,000-50,000	6 ( 2.5%)
more than \$50,000	10 ( 4.1%)

\*We did not include relationships that the PCRs described as "dating" relationships because dating relationships are not considered domestic violence under Michigan law. However, respondents might have viewed the assailant as "boyfriends" even though the relationship met other domestic violence criteria.

Table 2. Helpfulness ratings by respondents who received advocacy services\*

Type of Advocate	Very helpful	Some what helpful	Not very helpful	Not at all helpful
Precinct DV Counselor/ Advocate (n=29)	14 (48.3%)	9 (31.0%)	2 (6.9%)	4 (13.8%)
Prosecutor's Office Advocates (n=49)	19 (38.8%)	20 (40.8%)	5 (10.2%)	5 (10.2%)
Precinct Legal Advocates (n=6)	6 (100%)			

\*Note that if it appears that a small proportion of the sample saw advocates, there are several possible reasons for this. One reason is that our sample came from PCRs, and many of the women apparently did not view the incident as a serious assault. Another reason is that only half of the sample came from precincts that had domestic violence counselors assigned to the precinct.

more

*At our next luncheon meeting, we will share victims' comments about their satisfaction with advocacy. We will also share some victims' comments about why they did not talk to any advocates. We will be having another luncheon meeting on March 26th at the Woodward Village Cafe. We will send you a letter soon to officially invite you.*

*Whether or not you can make it to the lunch meeting, we are always willing to hear any concerns or thoughts you have about this research project. Feel free to call Arlene at 313-577-4420 or David at 313-577-4782 with any questions or concerns.*

*You may also be hearing from us in March about our process evaluation, because we will be updating our understanding of how your services are being delivered.*

### Research on Advocacy and Prosecution

We received another article from our colleagues in Maryland, Lauren Bennett, Lisa Goodman, Mary Ann Dutton, who are doing research on battered women's experiences with the justice system in Washington DC. This article is a qualitative study, "Systemic Obstacles in the Criminal Prosecution of a Battering Partner: A Victim Perspective." It will be published in the Journal of Interpersonal Violence. They interviewed 49 women for this study, and 90% of the women were African American. Their research confirms things many advocates already know. For example, they assert that most victims are very confused by the criminal justice system. The interviewees told them

that most of the information they received about the legal process was given on the day after the assault. This was a day in which they were frightened, preoccupied, lacked sleep, and often had their children with them while receiving legal information. Therefore, it was very difficult to absorb what they were told. The researchers suggest that because of this confusion many women base their decision about whether to cooperate with prosecution on very scant information.

Another important point, the researchers emphasized was victims' frustration with the slowness of the court process. Their expectations for a speedy resolution of a case against their abuser may be unrealistic, but it is important for advocates and prosecutors to realize that most women do have that expectation. They are often fearful about the abuser's response to prosecution, so a prolonged prosecution means prolonged fear. The researchers also found that many of their respondents were conflicted and guilty about the idea that their abusers might go to jail. They recommend being sure to educate victims about the fact that incarceration of batterers is not a frequent outcome. They also recommend some things that are already being done in Detroit, such as giving women clear, readable material explaining the court process, so they can read it and absorb it after the initial crisis has passed.

---

PROPERTY OF

National Criminal Justice Reference Service (NCJRS)  
Box 6000  
Rockville, MD 20849-6000